



步千帆

CHAOJIANEWYANFE

超 级 女 王

Super Soldier King - Chapter 1

Chapter 1: Hijacking

A mature and resolute youth sat staring out the window. His appearance was like that of a hero; a handsome face accented by a shallow scar and full of spirit. It had been eight years since Ye Qian had left China at the age of 17, he had transformed from the naive teenager he once was. But Ye Qian was still restless, the closer he got to his homeland the more nervous he became.

“Sir, would you like a drink?” A beautiful flight attendant walked around Ye Qian before she arrived beside a middle-aged man in a suit next to his seat.

The first class cabin was filled with successful figures of the so-called ‘high society’. A middle-aged man in a suit sneered at Ye Qian’s cloddish appearance. Indeed, Ye Qian was dressed very simply, only wearing a bleached short-sleeved t-shirt and a pair of ambiguously colored trousers which were tucked into his dusty boots.

The middle aged man glanced at Ye Qian with a look full of contempt before pompously saying, “No, thanks!” at the flight attendant. He indifferently glanced at Ye Qian again as he said, “How did a beggar get in the first-class cabin?”

Ye Qian naturally turned a deaf ear to the middle-aged man’s insult. He had seen many people like the middle aged man in this world; those who enjoyed looking down on and oppressing others. However many of these people had met their end at his hands.

[EN: I feel this is awkward, but I couldn’t think of a way to fix it.]

The beautiful female attendant politely smiled at the middle aged-man and asked Ye Qian the same question. After all, the customer is God. Even if Ye Qian was a beggar, as long as he had paid for his seat, she would treat him as

politely as anyone else in the cabin. Besides Ye Qian was extremely handsome and graceful, in the flight attendant's eyes he looked like a cute local ruffian

“Bang.” Suddenly, sounds of gunfire could be heard from the engine room. Four middle-aged men came out, carrying AK47's which they pointed at the passengers. Confronted with the fully armed gangsters, the dumfounded passengers began to panic.

“Don't move!” one of the gangsters shouted. “We don't wish to kill you, we only need you to hand over your valuables and follow our instructions.”

Ye Qian slowly glanced at the gangster before looking back at his seat. The middle-aged man was already trembling in fear.

The gangster who just spoke gestured at the shorter gangster, pointing at the cabin of the airplane. The short-skinny gangster nodded slightly. Clearly, this gangster was the leader of the group. And he wasn't a fool, he knew that he needed to take control of the plane. If it landed at a Chinese airport, this group of gangsters could only wait for their demise. In China, hijacking a plane is considered to be a terrorist activity. Their actions could warrant death sentences.

After the short-skinny gangster had turned and headed towards the cabin, the leader ordered the other two, “Go get the money.”

The current situation made these so-called successful public figures feel sorry for themselves. In turn, they helplessly gave up all their valuables as the gangsters put the tip of their guns on each person's forehead. One of the gangsters stopped at Ye Qian's side and said, “Quick, take out your money!”

Ye Qian turned his head, and pleaded, “Big brother, look at my appearance, do I look like a rich man? If you want money, ask him, he has all the name-brand accessories, he is definitely rich.” Ye Qian sneered as he gestured at the middle-aged man. Ye Qian wasn't a gentleman who would wait ten years to take his revenge. He would take advantage of whatever opportunity came his way.

The middle-aged man fiercely glared at Ye Qian, but facing the gangster, he didn't dare show any displeasure. He hurriedly pulled out all of his money, took off his famous hand watch and also unclasped the necklace from his neck and handed them over.

“Big brother look, his mouth also has several gold teeth.” Ye Qian said while pointing at the middle-aged men.

The gangster’s gaze fell upon the middle aged man, the man’s face was immediately drained of color. He cursed Ye Qian and mentally vowed that he would teach Ye Qian a good lesson should he see him in the future.

“Take it out! faster! your father here has a gun!” The gangster fiercely said while putting the AK47 on top of the middle-aged man’s head.

“How can I take them out?” the middle-aged man innocently replied.

“If you can’t, I’ll help you!” The gangster suddenly hit the corners of middle-aged man’s mouth with the stock of the gun. Which resulted in the gold teeth falling down together with a mouthful of blood. The middle-aged man cried and howled miserably.

“Motherf***, shut up with that filthy mouth of yours, or you will taste a bullet!” The gangster shouted wickedly. His grin was just evil, the middle-aged man immediately went silent, closing his mouth tightly while enduring the pain.

“You, hurry up!” The gangster had aimed his gun at Ye Qian.

The middle-aged man was secretly cursing Ye Qian, if only the gangster could get rid of him. However, Ye Qian naturally didn’t know the thoughts going on inside of the middle aged man’s head, and he innocently replied,” Big brother, I really have no money.”

“Brat, who do you wish to deceive? You are sitting in the first-class cabin! How can you not have any money? Hurry up and hand it over, or don’t blame me if you die.” The gangster menacingly took a step towards Ye Qian while shouting.

“If you do not believe me, search me.” Ye Qian helplessly shrugged while spreading his arms out wide.

The gangster was momentarily stunned by this action, “You better not try anything funny, your father’s gun here does not have any eyes.” He muttered before starting to search Ye Qian’s body.

Ye Qian secretly examined his surroundings, the short gangster had not yet come back. While the leader was still guarding the entrance vigilantly, staring at

the passengers in the engine room. The last gangster was collecting the money at another location.

“What is this?” All of a sudden, the gangster traced something inside Ye Qian’s boots.

“You can’t take this!” Ye Qian said.

“Faster! Take it out!” The gangster loudly exclaimed while holding his gun at Ye Qian’s chest.

Ye Qian slightly wrinkled his brows, and gently touched his boots. Suddenly, a red light flashed and before the gangster had a chance to react, he collapsed to the floor, his face drained of color. The red light was actually Ye Qian’s personal dagger, which instantly killed the man. The dagger was named Xuelang, it was entirely red just like the colour of blood.

Since Ye Qian had already exposed himself, he no longer hesitated. Like an arrow, the dagger in his hand shot horizontally across the room, gorging itself deeply into the leader’s heart. Shockingly, the dagger was completely submerged within his chest, and only the hilt could be seen from the outside. This showed how powerfully Ye Qian had thrown his dagger.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 2

CHAPTER 2: Hijacking(2)

Ye Qian had long since grown numb to killing. He had killed at least 800 people and some estimated that 1000 had died at his hands. Ye Qian, the leader of the Wolf Fang Group was an urban legend in the mercenary community. The Wolf Fang Group was considered a weak group at establishment, as it only had ten members. However since the 'wolf king' Ye Qian had taken over the leadership three years ago, the Wolf Fang Group underwent rapid expansion and became the strongest among all the mercenary armies.

His dominance was completed just a year ago, after the total collapse of the Xuebao who was once called the king of mercenaries. At that point Ye Qian became the overlord of the international mercenaries.

After successfully disposing of the two gangsters, Ye Qian leapt towards last gangster in the compartment. He directly seized the gun in the gangster's hand and pulled the trigger. "Bang." The gangster who had just turned around, found a bullet accurately lodged in his forehead. The passengers cried out in panic immediately after the loud gunshot.

Ye Qian didn't pay attention to the panicking passengers, he leisurely walked towards the cockpit, where the last gangster remained. If the gangster learned of his fellow gangster's deaths before Ye Qian could finish him off, the consequence would be dreadful. After all, he was also armed with an AK47 and he could even have a bomb up his sleeve. If he was provoked, the situation could turn fatal.

"You go comfort them, I need to go inside!" Ye Qian said to the female attendants. He slowly approached the cockpit with a gun in his hands. On his way there he recovered his dagger from inside the leader's chest. Unexpectedly,

the dagger didn't have a trace of blood on it!

When he arrived at the cockpit's door, Ye Qian secretly looked inside. He saw the shorter gangster leisurely sitting on a nearby cola, next to a middle-aged man dressed in white. The shorter gangster didn't notice Ye Qian as he continued to sip at his cola. The middle-aged man said to the gangster, "We really can't turn around, we do not have enough oil to leave the country." Obviously this middle aged man was the captain of the airplane.

The short and skinny gangster obviously wasn't content with this explanation. He knew that he would be in big trouble if they landed in China, so he decided on another destination, "If we cannot fly back, just go in another direction, for example why don't we land in T country or yn." The shorter gangster said unwaveringly.

"But... We will be considered an enemy if we suddenly enter their airspace." The captain helplessly said. A very complicated procedure was needed to enter another country's airspace and land at their airport. If one didn't complete these procedures, they would be lucky to get away with a forced landing. In the worst case scenario, they could be shot down by a missile.

"I don't have much of a choice, and you must do what I tell you to do. If you start spouting so much nonsense, I'll just shoot you dead." The shorter gangster was pissed off. He stood up abruptly while thrusting his game into the captain's chest.

The captain helplessly sighed. This was the law of Jiang Hu, in the face of violence, the weak obeyed the strong. However following the gangster's orders was his only real option; if he was able to land in another country's airport, he might have a chance at survival. The captain immediately started using his radio.

The shorter gangster was relieved as he saw the captain obediently began working on his request. It was at this moment that Ye Qian opened the door and quickly rushed inside. However, the sound of the door opening triggered the shorter gangster's instincts, his internal alarms flaring as he turned around. He saw Ye Qian and hurriedly raised his gun, but before he could pull the trigger, a red light flashed. The shorter gangster could only stare at Ye Qian's face. Even in death, he didn't understand what killed him.

For Ye Qian, killing humans was simple. He had been training since his childhood and was an expert on the structure of the human body, and could easily perform surgeries. He could easily make his opponents lose their ability to resist. This level of knowledge was required to even be a member the Wolf Fang Group.

The captain stared at Ye Qian for a second before hurriedly saying, “Thank you, if not for you, all the passengers and staff on the plane would face an unimaginable situation. May I ask for your name, Sir? I also wish for you to come with us when we file a report with the police.”

Ye Qian’s brow wrinkled for second, but he immediately discovered that the captain’s words were sincere, he became more comfortable. However Ye Qian wasn’t willing to connect his name to this incident, it would be impossible for the Chinese National Security Bureau not to notice him.

Seeing that Ye Qian’s face was gloomy, the captain hurriedly explained, “Sir, please don’t misunderstand, this is only a common procedure. You have done a great service, and we will most certainly reward you greatly for this feat.”

“No need for that, thanks!” Ye Qian didn’t wish to be turned into a hero by by all reporters, and thus rejected the captain’s offer. He turned around and began to walk out before stopping and saying, “Captain, this plane has a security guard on it right? Give these bastards to him.”

The captain was stunned for a moment before recovering his senses. He immediately nodded and moved to comply with Ye Qian’s orders. After all, he was only a staff member, and not a government bureaucrat. If he claimed credit for this incident, he would definitely receive many benefits in the future. And since the nameless hero wasn’t willing to be rewarded, he was more than willing to receive the world’s praise in his stead.

The airplane securely landed at the Shanghai Pudong International Airport. Ye Qian immediately exited the plane with his bag and walked towards the airport’s exit. Innumerable reporters lingered around the airport, obviously hoping for information from the airplane’s captain.

Although he knew that the captain wouldn’t disclose any information about himself, Ye Qian still quietly exited the airport away from the crowds. As soon as

the captain walked out, the reporters immediately rushed towards him, bombarding him with a thousand questions. The captain calmly explained everything that occurred on the airplane, not mentioning a single instance of Ye Qian. When it came to the pivotal events, he just said that the gangster's had been secured by the airplane's personal security and that he was unable to disclose anything further.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 3

Chapter 3: Returning Home

Looking at the situation, Ye Qian slightly nodded his head. Although nothing will be exposed to the media, he was well aware that does not mean that the captain wouldn't speak to the investigators of the national agency. This wasn't the only thing for Ye Qian to worry about, after all, the cameras on the plane were destroyed by the four gangsters. They can't determine his appearance based on the words of the passengers and captain alone, and trying to find him won't be a simple matter.

Just outside the airport, he saw that an ambulance and a police car were parked outside the airport, and he saw an old man being carried from the ground onto a stretcher by several nurses into a car. The old man was shrieking sounds of pain, and it was apparent that he had received heavy injuries. Looking at the old figure, Ye Qian smiled and paused. He felt a sense of déjà vu. The police were questioning a fat man dressed in a suit. He felt as though he had already seen this successful looking man earlier. He received a very arrogant glance from the fat man as he spoke with the policeman, who then brought him into the police car.

Soon he heard the sound of people talking.

“Alas, the old man really has bad luck. It was pretty obvious that he had good intentions and picked up the fat man's wallet just to return it back to him. It ended up that he became suspect of stealing the wallet and was then severely beaten. This year is hard for good people.”

“Yes, this year is when lives seem most worthless. The old man was just a garbage collector, and it is likely that he is going to die, and yet not one will seek justice for him. Look at what the fat man is wearing; isn't that a famous brand?”

He is certainly a rich man, and the garbage collector should have just went home. It was all in vain to endure such a beating.”

Ye Qian slight frowned and stared as the fat man got into the police car, while Ye Qian stretched out his hand to call for a taxi that would take him home. If not for the police speaking to the fat man, Ye Qian would certainly have some hard lessons to teach him; however, now that the police had taken control of the situation, whether or not the man is convicted, it would be inconvenient for Ye Qian to interfere.

Along the road, Ye Qian mood fluctuated. He was like a child who wanted to go home, but was afraid to because of some guilt.

The car finally stopped, and Ye Qian looked out through the window. Eight years, and it seems little has changed, it is still a worn out shanty town and parasol trees were erect on both side of the broken road. It was rare to see such a car in this town.

Ye Qian tried to search for his memories of this house. The old house seemed more shabby now, and it seemed like it would collapse at any moment. The door was left wide open. Above were tiny couplets with words written in white, it was clearly the handwriting of an amateur; however, it was graceful and tender handwriting, like that from a girl’s hand.

Ye Qian took a deep breath. After years, he finally had the courage to go up to the old house. He knocked on the door, but no one seemed answered, and so Ye Qian went inside. There seemed to be no changes from the last eight years. All decorations were the same. A simple square table and several benches sat peacefully inside the living room. On top of the table was a photo of an old man wearing shabby clothes and a kind smile with a group of youngster surrounding him. Ye Qian started to feel tears streaming down from his eyes. Men don’t cry easily, except when their heart is filled with grief.

From the kitchen, there were sounds of cooking, Ye Qian wiped his eyes full of tears and walked inside. He saw a girl about 16 to 17 years old busy in the kitchen, which surprised him. He then knocked on the door gently.

“Daddy” the young girl turned excitedly but saw an unfamiliar face. She couldn’t help but stare blankly at him and suddenly grew quiet. Looking at Ye

Qian, she asked “Can I help you?”

Ye Qian glanced at the girl, a pure looking schoolgirl, plainly dressed, but this could not hide her beauty. “Is your father at home?” Ye Qian softly asked.

“Second... Second Brother?” The girl paused for a long time, finally remembering the photo her Dad left in front on the livingroom table. Although his childish appearance has faded, in its place was a mature and firm appearance. The girl had a deep impressions for the man because her father often spoke about him.

Ye Qian stared blankly. He initially thought the young girl wouldn't know about him, and this was quite unexpected for him. However, giving it more thought, the old man could have mentioned him in front of her, plus there were photos of them together, so she would probably know about him. A burst of waves moved in the heart of Ye Qian, and he could not stop his own tears from streaming down. He realised at that moment that for eight years his father had been thinking worriedly about him.

In the end, the mercenary king, Ye Qian, consciously settled down his emotions. He slightly smiled and said: “Do you know me? Oh, what's your name?”

“Han Xue!” the young girl crisply replied while measuring the person who her father often spoke about. The person in front of her would have had a refined face, and if not for the scar, he would have had a scholarly appearance. Daddy often mentioned that Ye Qian was quite mischievous, which was quite different from the disposition he seemed to be displaying.

“The old man? He isn't home yet?” Ye Qian asked.

“He should be back soon, brother, you should sit down first and rest a bit.” Han Xue said as she poured a cup of tea for Ye Qian. “Thank you” said Ye Qian naturally as he received the cup. Although it has been eight years since he has returned home, this was still where he grew up, and proper courtesies were not easily forgotten.

Seeing that the old man had not yet returned, Ye Qian and Han Xue made themselves comfortable. Ye Qian then asked: “Is father healthy?”

Han Xue nodded and replied: “Father is strong, but he is getting older, he cannot endure work in every kind of weather.”

“Those bastard brothers of mine did not come to visit father?” Ye Qian brow slightly wrinkled, his face forming a scowl. Although they weren’t the biological children of the old man, he still raised them and was like a second parent to them..

Even a drop of water of help, I will repay him with a gushing fountain(I will use a whole gushing fountain to repay him), those guys are almost the same age as me I guess they also have job, they just left their father there, without any sense of conscience.

Had they helped by even just one drop, I would have repaid them with gushing fountains. Those guys are the same age as me, so they probably also have jobs, yet they just left their father without any sense of gratefulness.

“It isn’t their fault. Our elder brothers came back and have urged father to live with them in the past, but father took no heed. For him, there was nothing equivalent to this humble dog home.” Han Xue hurriedly said.

Ye Qian silently nodded his head, he knew what Han Xue said wasn’t wrong. Dad’s temper was quite stubborn, and once he has set his mind on something, even ten cows wouldn’t be able to change his mind. Ye Qian also did not believe that these group of youngsters were the type who would be so ungrateful.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 4

Chapter 4: Father

Ye Qian, Han Xue, Eldest brother, and Third brother were all homeless orphans. If father had not accepted them in his home, they would have already starved on the streets. Father wasn't a rich man, he was just a ragged old man who had to do harsh and demanding work in order to care for his family.

Lao Die is how these group of orphans addressed him. Ye Qian was quite fond of the old man from a young age, he wasn't like the other children, who were usually quite rebellious. From a young age Ye Qian already understood how demanding it was for Lao Die to take care of them, so when he was finished with elementary school, he decided to drop out to help his father earn some extra money to support their family. However, eight years ago, he stabbed one of the three local gangster boss for his third brother, so he had no choice but to leave his home and hide to avoid getting killed.

It was two years ago that Han Xue was adopted by Lao Die. She used to live with her parents in a poor town, but they had died in a car accident. Lao Die feeling sympathy for her pitiful situation decided to adopt her. The little girl was quite sensible, and in school her grades were always among the best. Unlike other kids, she used her spare time to help her father recycle garbage at home.

An elderly man walks in and enters. With a panicked expression, he called out: "Xue, Xue, bad news, Old Yang was beaten up, he is now in the hospital."

After he finished speaking, he started to pay attention that there was a stranger inside the house. Carefully glancing, he couldn't seem to put a finger on where he had seen this stranger from.

Hearing that Lao Die was hospitalised, Ye Qian stood up with a cold expression, he looked at the elderly man, and asked: "Uncle Zhao, in which hospital is Lao

Die”

Han Xue was already panicking, what would a little girl like her do, suddenly tears were running across her whole face. Looking helplessly at Ye Qian , she said: “Second brother, what do we do?”

Hearing what Han Xue said, Uncle Zhao seemed to recall, and to make sure he asked: “Are you Xiao Er?”

Ye Qian nodded and said: “ Yes, Uncle Zhao, I am Xiao Er. “ then he patted Han Xue, and said: “ Don’t be scared, your second brother is here, which hospital is Lao Die in?”

“Ren Min hospital” Uncle Zhao replied.

There wasn’t any time to give proper greetings, Ye Qian thanked him, and hurriedly went out with Han Xue. “ Second Brother, we only have a bit of money, is this enough? Han Xue anxiously said with shaking arms as she pulled a brown package from her pocket.

Ye Qian only slightly glanced, then said: “Xue, don’t worry, second brother has his ways.” Speaking about money, Ye Qian had no lack of it, in his pocket was a Swiss bank card that could overdraw hundreds of millions, but he didn’t want to use it. He was certain that if he used this card, his brothers would definitely find out and would want to live a life of luxury, when this happens all his hopes of living an ordinary life would be gone. On his body were tens of thousands of cash. If it wasn’t enough, then Ye Qian would regardless just use his swiss card for Lao Die. For Ye Qian, he didn’t expect to do anything less than that.

Han Xue endured her tears while putting the money back in her pocket. They went out to get a taxi, and went straight to Ren Min hospital. It was less than one hour before they were at the gates of the hospital, Ye Qian gave the driver a hundred yuan and ran straight towards to the hospital without asking for change.

Not having seen each other for eight years, Ye Qian was prepared to see his father’s kind face and for himself to be criticised by him, only to receive the news of his father being beaten up and sent to the hospital. One can only fathom the anger in his heart, this was a matter that naturally encouraged revenge, but now it was more important to make sure Lao Die’s life is saved.

In the hospital, they found a nurse and asked where Lao Die resided in, then Ye Qian went straight in. Just past the hospital room door, lying on the bed all bandage with hands plastered was his father. Ye Qian couldn't help but let tear run down his face.

“Lao Die...” Ye Qian sob and let out a cry, he had a thousands of things to say, but he didn't know where to even begin.

Yang Jianguo opened a pair of dull tired eyes to see a young man in front of him, immediately he choked back his tears and said: “Xiao Er, you are back?”

“En!” Ye Qian nodded, but he didn't know what to say.

Yang Jianguo kindly smiled, and weakly said: “It's good you came back, good you came back, I am fine, don't worry.”

“Lao Die, who injured you?” Ye Qian asked.

“Xiao Er, forget it, they are a rich and powerful house, don't provoke them. If you do, how will you be able to handle it. Moreover, they have already paid two thousand yuan for the hospital fees, I think I will forget about it.” Lao Die knew Ye Qian's character, if he told him about them, he was afraid that Ye Qian would surely go to find them and take revenge. This originated from the experience of his third brother getting beaten up, and Ye Qian then stabbing this person, which led him to desperately needing to flee.

Ye Qian also guessed what Lao Die was thinking in his heart, he deliberately and indifferently said: “Lao Die, don't worry, I only came back to have an ordinary life, I will not cause any trouble. I just want to know what is going on.”

“Oh..” Lao Die sighed and said, “I was picking up trash outside the airport and happen to pick up a person's wallet, then went back to him. Who knew he would misunderstand that I stole it, and he immediately started to hit me. Now he knows that he was wrong, he paid the bills to make it even.”

Ye Qian slightly frowned, no wonder the old man's figure outside the airport was familiar, it turned out to be his father. Remembering his appearance, Ye Qian's heart started to spontaneously burn up. Since he now knew who beat up his father, he had many ways to deal with with him. Kindness accused wrongly which resulted to being beaten up, and the only being given two thousand yuan,

this was just simply disregarding life. Money, for Ye Qian, had no meaning, but he cannot just not give justice to Lao Die.

“Truly inhuman, settling the injuries to another person through only two thousand yen, yet people continue to watch and the law continues to tolerate.” Han Xue can’t help but angrily scold, however in the end she was a pure and gentle girl, even if she swears it was still rather refined.

“Xue, you are in the middle of test, you should go home to review your homework, I am all right, don’t worry. I will immediately return back” Lao Die said kindly.

“Lao Die, you are still in the hospital, how could I leave. I will take my books and study in the hospital, while I will take care of you.” Han Xue said.

Ye Qian turned to look at her eyes and said:” Xue, listen to Lao Die, second brother is here, don’t worry.”

“No way, brother just came back, you must be very tired and should return home to rest. Besides, you are a guy, where did you learn to take care of other people; nevertheless, I will stay.” Han Xue said firmly.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 5

Chapter 5: Inquiry

Han Xue's appearance made her seem gentle and quiet, but her temperament was more similar to Ye Qian's. She was very tough, and once she decided on something, it became hard to change her mind. Unable to persuade her, Ye Qian promised to go back home and let her take care of Lao Die. Besides, Lao Die's injuries were nothing life threatening, Ye Qian could rest assuredly. It was now more important to give his father justice and find that rich upstart who beat him up. Yes, he would make sure his father got the justice he deserved.

Although he felt like there were still countless of things he wanted to converse with Lao Die about, these weren't very pressing as of the moment. In any case, Ye Qian was prepared to stay at his home town, so there was enough time for that later.

After Lao Die stopped speaking, Ye Qian decided it was time to leave the hospital.

Eight years have passed since he left his hometown, but he did not know the whereabouts of the people he knew anymore. It would be hard to track the wealthy man when he barely saw the man's face, but Ye Qian wasn't the hardheaded and impulsive kid he was back then. In those eight years as a mercenary, he learned a lot of things.

Upon returning home, he decided to take a shower. Afterwards, he used his memory to draw out a simple portrait of the wealthy man. After looking over it for some time, he felt nothing he had covered as much detail as he could recall and felt satisfied with his work.

When asking for information, the best two sources would be policemen and street hooligans. Ye Qian did not naturally want to go to the police, as he felt like

he would just be told that the information he asked for could not be disclosed. He decided it was much better to go for the other option as it wasn't difficult to just pay these people off for information.

It was ten at night, Ye Qian wore a simple casual outfit. He went out to get a taxi and then drove to nearby bars. He arrived at a district littered with drinking pubs, it was a place filled with punks and all sort of people. Ye Qian had a feeling it wouldn't be difficult to find a person to ask for information.

Before long, the car came to a bumpy halt in front of the door of a bar. Ye Qian took a glance and knew that even though the bar was small, the business was probably doing well. It was almost always packed, men and women were wildly swaying their bodies to the sound of loud music.

Ye Qian went inside the bar and sat down and decided to order a glass of cold beer. His eyes swept slowly across the room and he took in the variety of dyed hair and the multiple designs of tattoo that were all over the body of teenagers. He couldn't remember much of his own rebellious period, he suddenly thought. He was similar back then, and lived in places like bars for entire days. Although he hadn't dyed his hair, and he didn't have tattoos all over, he drank and fought on almost a daily basis. He didn't realise back then how much this lifestyle hurt his father, but he always felt a pang of regret for his actions. Back then, he was a true delinquent back in the days.

The bartender of the bar was a young woman, about twenty-five to twenty-six in appearance, her face was white and gorgeous and she was brimming with a charm that seemed to make one's very soul attracted to her. Her chest were like large waves that were ready to burst open. As Ye Qian came in, the beautiful bartender looked at him for a long time, she had worked here for two to three years already, but it was the first time for her to see such a manly person. Especially those pair of eyes, it was deep and endless like the vast expanses of the sky, a person could not help but be mesmerised by them.

“Handsome guy, is this your first time here? I haven't seen you here before.” the beautiful bartender said as she raised her brow while deliberately leaning her body forward, a pair of huge white rabbits swaying concurrently with this motion.

Ye Qian understood that although bartenders didn't have powerful backgrounds, they had the advantage of knowing all sorts of people. If he wanted to help find a person, perhaps he needed her assistance. After all, even if he asks someone else, they may not necessarily be able to help out. Now that they were speaking, he couldn't really refuse to continue the conversation. Ye Qian wasn't some upright gentleman. He smiled while nodding, and said: "Yes, I just returned today. Business seems to be doing well at this bar. I'm afraid a lot of people seem to be just here for you? I have gone to many bars, but I've never come across a woman bartender like you." Ye Qian did not waste much time praising her, his mouth slightly formed itself into a crooked smile.

Hearing what Ye Qian said, the cute bartender felt flattered and smiled. She happily and excitedly said, "Handsome guy, you really know how to flatter someone. The owner of the bar is Hu Ge, no one dares to stir up trouble, we are naturally doing well because of that."

Ye Qian did not know Hu Ge, but if he managed this kind of bar... even if he was not a triad member, he is probably somehow related to the triad. Ye smiles, and says: "Beautiful girl, can I ask you about a person?"

"Well, who do you want to find? If we're talking about information, then I have a lot of my own ways to get that." the beautiful bartender said with a smile.

He took out the portrait of the man who he had sketched out and said: "I want to find this man."

The beautiful bartender took a look and asked: "What is his name?"

"I don't know, I only know that he arrived here yesterday and that he beat up an old man at the airport. Is there no way to find him? Ye Qian asked.

A moment of silence, the beautiful bartender then said: "No problem, but you may need to wait for some time. Leave your phone, and when I have news, I will inform you.

"Good!" Ye Qian readily agreed, he took the pen from the beautiful bartender's hand then wrote down his phone number.

"The price is two thousand, but this is more troublesome, so I will charge three thousand, and you need to pay beforehand. If we can't find anyone, the deposit

is not refundable.” the beautiful bartender skilfully said. Although she wasn’t a figure from the underground world, she was considered as one of Hu Ge’s people. She helped Hu Ge and his people receive some small business, after all, it was just about looking for people. Every time she received business, she got 10 percent commission. Although it wasn’t much, she considered it as some extra income. Helping people and helping oneself, how can anyone have anything against this. Although she had a good impression of Ye Qian, this was standard practice, and it could not be broken.

Ye Qian did not bargain, he immediately took out two thousand from his pocket and said: “The remaining 500 is for you to get yourself a drink.”

The beautiful bartender wasn’t affected by this, she answered with a smile and said: “Thanks boss, wait for my good news.”

Ye Qian nodded slightly and said: “I’m leaving”, he got up and walk towards outside.

“Boss, my name is Xiao Long Nu!” the beautiful bartender shouted.

Ye Qian can’t help laughing then turned his back and said: “ I will remember.” after speaking, he smiled and went out. Xiao Long Nu, she is like a fairy, Ye Qian could not think of any similarity between them both. If anything, he thought, it’s that they are probably both not virgins.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 6

Chapter 6:Search

“Stop right there! Don’t run!” Ye Qian could hear a frail cry from outside the bar. Surprised, he turned his head only to see a teenager about the age of twenty. He could see that in his hand was a woman’s handbag, and the teenager was running straight at him. Behind him was a young female wearing a police uniform who spared no effort to pursue him. As she chased the boy for the bag, she yelled from loudly from behind.

Even without knowing much about the situation, Ye Qian could already roughly guess what was happening. The shifty-eyed young man who held the handbag was no doubt a petty thief. As a diligent citizen of the Republic, assisting the police to handle righteous matters as well as keeping the harmony of society was part of his duty, and Ye Qian was naturally unwilling to leave this responsibility to someone else.

The young man arrived near Ye Qian and screamed: “Fuck off!” and then reached out to push Ye Qian. Seizing the opportunity, Ye Qian immediately pulled the youth by his wrist, causing the young man to fall flat on his face. He then grabbed both the arms of the you man, and bent it with such force that a loud cracking sound emitted and left the arm of the youth entirely paralyzed.

The young policewoman caught up to the sight of Ye Qian subduing the thief.

Feeling grateful, she said: "Thank you!". Then she came up to the thief and took her handcuffs to shackle him. She then remarked to Ye Qian: "Sir, Please follow me back to the police station to record a statement!"

Ye Qian looked carefully into the woman's phoenix red eyes. Her eyebrows were the shape of leaves and she had an oval shaped face. The police uniform made her seem formidable. Ye Qian rarely experienced meeting a female police officer, and the single eyelid girl had a strange beauty about her. However, Ye Qian was not particularly interested in the police and actually detested them. While he was only being asked for an oral statement, Ye Qian still didn't want to go over the police station to the point that he was reluctant to even speak to the police officer. Providing assistance to police officers to handle a case in order to maintain a peaceful society - this was bullshit - police officers aren't serving the people. They were nothing but just bastards wearing uniformed in order to subdue ordinary people.

"No need!" Ye Qian coldly replied, turning around to leave.

Wang Yu could not help but stare blankly. Ye Qian's indifferent manner was starting to irritate her. At the police department, she was an attractive policewoman who was always surrounded by talented and handsome young men. At the surface, she was a police officer who enforced the law, and although she was only 22 years old, having entered the police less than half a year ago, she shot up through the ranks from intern to first class police officer and was soon to be promoted to a third class superintendant. However, she wasn't usually the type of person to bully others, and she was usually polite, but as the man continued to ignore and indifferently talk to her, she couldn't help but feel angry. In her mind, the man in front of her wanted to keep his distance with the police, which never signaled anything good. With this thought crossing her mind, Wang Yu's voice turned harsh as she cried: "Stop!"

Ye Qian stopped and then slowly turned. He took one look at her eyes and

smiling unapologetically said, “Why? Do you want to arrest me and bring me to the police station?” Deep down he secretly thought that under the heavens all crows were black. I’m afraid that this beautiful policewoman in front of me isn’t any different from the other police. She seems to know more about bullying the weak rather than serving people, protecting people, keeping them safe. The motto of the police was nothing more than just words they say to deceive others and to deceive themselves.

TN: under the heavens all crows were black, this is basically saying that they are all the same in the end.

Wang Yu really wanted to arrest this guy and bring him back, but she only had a hunch and no evidence. She couldn’t just arrest him and bring him back based on that hunch. Trying to stall for time, Wang Yan said: “I suspect you are concealing illegal weapons with you. Let me search your body.”

Ye Qian, with a cold smile, his eyes as sharp as a sword, pierced into Wang Yu as he coldly said: “A body search? Is your head filled with water? Did your mind just lapse?”

Facing Ye Qian’s fierce expression, Wang Ye’s body couldn’t help but shiver, and a slight rose from the bottom of her heart. Gathering her courage, she said: “According to the law of China, law enforcement has the authority to search the large bodies of a person who is target for suspicion. Sir, please cooperate, thank you!”

Neither servile nor overbearing, she was set on having Ye Qian searched.

Ye Qian, who was concealing weapons on his body; this weapon was named Blood Wolf, and it never left his body. Although he can say that the dagger

doesn't prove him guilty in any way, this could still be used as leverage for the police to cause him trouble. If they continuously kept following him, his status will be dangerously exposed. Ye Qian didn't want this. He just wanted to live a plain life and take care of his father for the rest of his life.

Ye Qian's suddenly raised his eyebrow, his mind was thoughtful. His mouth bended in an arc: "Doing a search is great, I guess i can strip naked as you search me then." As he spoke he was already motioning to remove his belt, and he genuinely looked prepared to stripe naked..

Wang Yu never thought that before about this type of man, she would be so helpless and be played around with, stumbling slightly said: "What are you?"

"Won't you search? I will undress then as you search." Ye Qian roguishly says.

"You....." Wang Yu was so angry at his annoying behaviour that she could not do anything about him. Anyway, if not for him, she was afraid there was a chance that she wouldn't be able to catch the thief. What she really wanted to say is that she should thank him "Fine, you can leave!" Wang Yu finally reached a compromise, although in her heart she was quite angry, there was no other solution.

Ye Qian smiled slightly, thinking that the policewoman was nothing more than a little girl. If she were exchanged for one of those old foxes in the police department, this trick would never been able to be pulled off. "En? Why aren't you searching? That won't do, if you don't search, how would I prove my innocence." Ye Qian said.

"You..." Wang Yu desperately wanted to act violently, but finally she slowed down into a calm state. Working as an office meant it was difficult to avoid

meeting rogues and bullies. She has seen quite a lot of hooligans like Ye Qian, but she didn't know why today she her emotions were so affected by him. When he spoke, I became angry, this had never been a matter for her before. Resolutely staring fiercely at Ye Qian, Wang Yu said: "In the future, you better not commit any crimes and force my hand, or else how would I be able to deal with you. Why aren't you going; what are you looking at!" The last sentence referred to the thief. After she finished speak, she took custody of the thief and left.

Ye Qian started at Wang Yu's back and shrugged: "What a cute police officer."

Looking at the table, it was already past 11 o'clock in the evening, Ye Qian bought a light supper and took a taxi straight to the hospital. For the entire day, Han Xue was taking care of Lao Die, and she was still reviewing her lessons, yet it was clear that was really tired. She should probably go back home to rest, I will stay at the hospital to stay guard, and conveniently this would give time for me and Lao Die to chat. After all, it has been eight years we've last seen each other, and there's much to talk about.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 7

He arrived at the hospital ward at last, only to see Han Xue climbing up the bedside to fall asleep, with the book she was reading sliding to the floor. Lao Die had a kindly appearance, a smile on his face as he watched Han Xue. Hearing the sound of the door being opened, Lao Die raised his head to discover Ye Qian entering the room. He made a gentle gesture for silence.

With a quick glance at the sleeping Han Xue, Ye Qian understood. Walking quietly so as not to make any noise, he shut the door softly. Walking to his father side, he then remarked: “Lao Die, are you feeling better?”

Nodding slightly, Lao Die responds: “I’m fine. By the way, where have you been these eight years, Xiao Er? Have you been doing well?”

Ye Qia grew quiet: “Lao Die, don’t talk about these things, I brought you some porridge, please drink it slowly.”

Lao Die knew that Ye Qian was not yet ready to talk about the past, and there was no need to force these things. Glancing to the side of Han Xue, he then said: “This child is pitiful; her parents were killed in a car accident, but she hadn’t received a single penny of savings. The parents should have been more thoughtful for what would have happened to her. Sigh!”

Looking at Han Xue, Ye Qian turned his head to say: “Lao Die, these years must have been exhausting for you. Since I have already returned home, you won’t face any more hardships, and can properly enjoy the rest of your years. I just realised, why haven’t eldest and third brother come back to see you?” Ye Qian took out a small box from a plastic bag as he spoke.

“They have, only now they have already settled down. Besides, I don’t want to add such a burden to their lives. I would also hate to part with this neighborhood.” Lao Die said.

At the rim of Ye Qian's eyes, one could see his iris start to slowly redden. It seems that all parents have such kind hearts to their children even though they weren't related by blood. There was no doubt that Lao Die is the greatest person in the hearts of the orphans he took in. Handing over the lunchbox, Ye Qian continued: "Regardless of how you put it, I won't allow this misfortune happen to you again. In the future, I will be the one to take care of you."

Lao Die pushed the lunchbox away as he glanced at Han Xue while saying: "Give it to Xiao Xue, I have no appetite. This hasn't eaten dinner yet, and she believes that I am unaware of this." Patting Han Xue's head, softly calling out: "Xiao Xue, Xiao Xue!"

TL: Xiao (小) is small/little/young in Chinese. So it's kinda like saying little one.

Han Xue slowly woke up to rub her eyes, asking: "Lao Die, you're awake? Do you want any water to drink? I can pour you some."

Lao Die shook his head and said: "No, Xiao Xue, your second brother has returned with porridge, please drink it."

Han Xue took note of Ye Qian's appearance and called out: "Second brother", and then went on to say: "Lao Die, I am not hungry, you should still eat."

"I bought two, one for each person." Ye Qin said, "Xiao Xue, after you finish eating why don't you get some rest and I will accompany Lao Die."

"No second brother, I had better take care of Lao Die, you return home to rest." Han Xue said

Ye Qian slightly laughing, then says: "Fool, me and father haven't seen each other for eight years, there are many things to discuss, you don't want to get in the way of me and Lao Die, right?"

Han Xue sweetly smiling: "Good."

After eating, Han Xue said goodbye to Lao Die. Ye Qian brought her to the hospital entrance, and from his back pocket he fished out two hundred and handed it over to her: "It's dangerous tonight, use a taxi to get back home

"Second brother, no need, I have money." Han Xue said.

"Idiot, with second brother, there is no need to be polite." Ye Qian's mouth

curled to a smile. Without letting Han Xue speak, he stepped out to block a taxi and ordered Han Xue to get inside. He told the driver to return to the shanty town. Watching the car slowly drive away from the hospital, Ye Qian turned around and walked his way up to the ward.

“Xiao Er, I am really find, there’s no need for someone to accompany me. You should go back.” Lao Die said, seeing Ye Qian come in.

Ye Qian smiled and said: “Lao Die, us father and son haven’t sat down together for a long time to have a proper chat. This is a rare opportunity to do so.”

“Unfortunately, there’s no alcohol.” Lao Die said with a sigh.

Ye Qian magically fished out a bottle of liquor, and the two men looked at each other smiling. There was no need for words.

Ye Qian couldn’t remember when he fell asleep the previous night. He and Lao Die drank and talked to the depths of the night. Because Lao Die had an injury, it was basically Ye Qian who drank the entire bottle. Ye Qian could usually drink a lot, but yesterday he seemed to get intoxicated much faster than usual. Maybe it wasn’t just the wine that led to that state.

Around the time he woke up, Ye Qian saw that on his body there was a white doctor’s coat wrapped around him. He couldn’t help but stare at himself and didn’t know who draped this over his shoulder. Raising his head to look at his father, who was still sleeping, Ye Qian smiled and stood up to walk outside.

Washing his face, Ye Qian used water from the hospital ward’s sink. Walking in the corridors, there was a nurse directly moving towards him, arriving beside Ye Qian. She stopped her footsteps and smiled: “You’re finally awake? Did you sleep well last night?”

Ye Qian was astonished as he glanced at her, somewhat looking blankly as he replied: “En, I slept well, thank you.”

“Can I have my clothes back?” the nurse said.

Ye Qian mind went blank, stunned for a moment, remembering that was he was wearing a doctor’s gown earlier. Don’t tell me this nurse in front of me was the one who put it on me? Cautiously measuring this nurse with a glance - apple

face, skin spotlessly white, and a sweet sincere smile.

Lin Rou Rou so far hasn't seen a man cry so miserably like Ye Qian. Last night, she was to inspect the ward as usual, seeing Ye Qian talking to Lao Die while drinking, she was immediately and incessantly angry. She burst in resolved to scold Ye Qian that they aren't allowed to drink in the hospital. However, seeing Ye Qian crying like a child, her heart immediately softened. She did not know why, but when saw Ye Qian's eye, she felt that this was a man who had so much pain buried within his heart that he must have a story. Even though she knew that eavesdropping was wrong, Lin Rou Rou couldn't help but quietly listen outside to Ye Qian crying, until he fell asleep. Then, Lin Rou Rou softly went inside the room to cover his body with the doctor's lab coat, looking at his handsome face, which was somewhat drunk. Seeing the scars on his face, she couldn't help but reach out to gently stroke his scars. She was sure there was a story within this man.

Ye Qian came back to God with an embarrassed smile and said: "The clothes are inside the room, wait for a moment so I could give it back to you right away."

"Just in time for my rounds in the hospital ward, let's go!" Lin Rou Rou said.

Ye Qian has never felt such care and sense of protection by a woman, and this nurse's concern felt genuine. At this moment, Ye Qian unexpectedly felt like a lovable child. With a soft "En" noise, he followed after her to the ward.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 8

Going back into the hospital ward, Ye Qian found Lao Die awake and brought him some water, then he said: “Lao Die, you’re awake, come, I will wash you.”

“I had better do it instead!” Lin Rou Rou took the towel from inside the hands of Ye Qian, skillfully putting water and saturating the towel, afterwards wringing and carefully wiping Lao Die’s face.

“Thank you!” Ye Qian was loss at what to do, and Lao Die repeatedly gave thanks for the meticulous care he received. Lao Die was never treated this well in a hospital. In past experiences with hospitals, nurses and doctors gave a look filled with loathing, yet in front of him was this young nurse who had the initiative enough to decide to wash his face.

The gentle and virtuous girl understood how to respect old people as only a few people nowadays might. He thought of how Ye Qian still didn’t have a girlfriend, and if he could catch this young nurse, then that would be very good. With this thought, Lao Die signaled to Ye Qian by raising his eyebrow and moving his mouth rightwards. Ye Qian couldn’t understand what the old man could have meant, but couldn’t help but smile.

“Good!” Lin Rou Rou said, “You guys haven’t eaten breakfast yet? The hospital has a dining hall, and inside you can have some breakfast. Lao Ye Ye, what do you want to eat, I will go buy it.” Although she was speaking to Lao Die, her eyes couldn’t help but glance at Ye Qian, who was right beside.

Lao Ye with a happy gentle smile replied: “This is such a good and honest child. Girl, there is no need, I usually don’t eat anything in the morning.”

“How is that fine, not eating a meal in the morning will easily break your stomach. Lin Rou Rou said, “I will go buy some porridge and bread.” Her eyes catching on to Ye Qian, then asked: “How about you? What do you want eat?”

Lao Ye threw a meaningful glance at Ye Qian once more. The younger man understood this, and his heart was helplessly laughing, and then said: "I will accompany you".

Lin Rou Rou glanced at Ye Qian and gave him a sweet smile.

As the two youngsters left the room, Lao Die watched Lin Rou Rou's view from behind and exclaimed: "A very good child, I want her to be my daughter-in-law, she ought to be very good."

"Thank you for last night." after exiting the hospital ward, Ye Qian said while handing over the doctor's coat to Lin Rou Rou

Lin Rou Rou slightly smiled, then in a serious tone said: "You are welcome, but I won't permit drinking alcohol in the hospital rooms in the future. Moreover your father has a injury on his body, you shouldn't let him drink."

Ye Qian stunned, stared blankly, then obediently replied: "In the future, it won't happen again, there will absolutely be no next time."

Lin Rou Rou seemingly satisfied with Ye Qian's reply, said: "My name is Lin Rou Rou, what about you?"

"Ye Qian!"

Lin Rou Rou wasn't sure what to talk about, so she had no alternative but to softly nod her head. So far, Ye Qian hasn't yet been truly in love, in the past he faced many women who were mercenaries and prostitutes. Either one were outspoken and straightforward. Now facing this simple, pure and kindhearted girl, he didn't actually know at the moment how to handle her. He didn't know what to say.

At this exact moment, Ye Qian's phone started to make a noise. He switched it to silent mode, and feeling embarrassed said: "Sorry, I need to take this call." Then he took out his mobile phone to answer the call. His face was staring blankly. He hung up the phone.

Seeing Ye Qian's disturbed expression, Lin Rou Rou said: "Is it alright? If you're occupied with something you should prioritize that first, I can take care of Lao Ye Ye."

Ye Qian not putting up any facade to refuse, then said: "Thank you, I will come back."

"There is no need to be polite, you need to prioritize your own matter, don't worry about Lao Ye Ye." Lin Rou Rou said.

Lin Rou Rou, who was originally on night duty, should have had her shift over. A night without sleep should have been exhausting, but she decided to still help Ye Qian take care of Lao Die. Watching him leave, Lin Rou Rou stood there in a daze, in her heart she felt a mix of confused emotions.

"What is this? Rou Rou, why haven't you gotten off work yet?" A female nurse came over and was astonished to see Lin Rou Rou. Seeing her expression as she attentively watched Ye Qian leave, the nurse understood them smiled: "Our Lin Rou Rou is developing feelings it seems. Who is he? For our Lin Rou Rou to fall for, he must young and talented right?"

"What nonsense are you talking about, you are the only one in heat." Lin Rou Rou protesting. "I will not follow you, I want to go to the dining hall."

Ye Qian really did not anticipate that he would receive fast news about the rich upstart who injured Lao Die and could not help but admire the bartender Xiao Long Nu. Just now on the phone she told Ye Qian the address of the rich upstart, and she was prepared to ask Ye Qian to go out to eat and dance but Ye Qian seemed to just answer nonchalantly several times and hung up the phone, which made her feelings uncomfortable. However, Ye Qian still needed to pay the remaining amount of money to her, and sooner or later they will meet, which gave her some peace of mind. She smiles to the phone then says: "Humph!, I don't believe I can't make you fall for me!"

She wasn't worried that Ye Qian would not give the remaining money to her. This an established rule of hers, and whoever doesn't follow it will face trouble. Whenever Ye Qian took his own assignments as a mercenary, he would also be paid a down payment first and receive the rest after accomplishment. It never occurred to him that the client would refuse to pay the remaining money because he knew they didn't want to cause any unexpected trouble for themselves.

Arriving at the gate of Qian Jiang Garden, Ye Qian slowly came down to a stop. According to what Xiao Long Nu said, that rich upstart lived in the sixth floor at building C. The corner of his mouth formed into a grin, Ye Qian coldly smiled and stepped inside.

“What are you doing?” A security guard asked the moment he arrived at the gate.

“Trying to find a person!” Ye Qian replied.

“Who are you finding?”

“Zeng Da Fu, he lives in building C on the sixth floor.” Ye Qian replied, the newly rich upstart’s name was uncovered by Xiao Long Nu.

The security guard fixed his eyes onto Ye Qian, trying to look for something suspicious, but Ye Qian’s facial expression betrayed nothing. The security guard passed the pen to Ye Qian and said: “Register your name!”

Ye Qian cooperatively but carelessly wrote his name and ID card number, in any case this security guard had no way to investigate whether this was real or not, it was merely a formality. The security guard simply glanced at words, and then opened the door to let Ye Qian inside.

Upon entering building C, Ye Qian looked around, and by coincidence he saw a fat man walking towards a delicate young girl at a balcony. The young girl was only in her underwear, and the fat man was in his nightgown. The petite girl squatted in front of the old man with her head incessantly moving back and forth. Ye Qian did not need to see anything to know what they were doing.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 9

Ye Qian smiled devilishly, and his eyes seemed to burst with blood-thirst as he walked forward.

The Zeng Da Fu had not realise that a great calamity was looming, and he was still enjoying the comforts of the girl who was serving him. In Shan Xi, he was quite a well-known person. At his youth, he didn't study much and spent all his time fooling around outside, which deeply enraged his father while he was still alive. He later managed coal mines, and was able to find great fortune a few years after. His own house itself cost several hundred millions. There were people richer than him, but he was well off compared to most people. The bosses of the Shan Xi coal mines had lately all been betting and speculation on the real estate of larger cities. Although he only had a bit of knowledge on real estate, he felt that since he held some wealth there was some opportunity for him there. This pushed him to vigorously become a member of the real estate group

This residential apartment was made for him to support one of his mistresses. Since he became wealthy, his faded old wife's face has started to feel annoying. In no way did she resemble his mistress, not only because the mistress was young and beautiful, but also because she was a college student. He even covered for her university fees himself. He wondered: How could I have self-respect doing this? So what if I'm not a cultured person, anything was fine as long as I had my wealth. Yesterday proved this train of thought right. In the airport, he had beaten up an old man picking up trash. He ended up in a police station to make a statement, but all he had to do was to pay 2,000 RMB, which was just a single strand of hair from nine oxen (TL: a drop of water from the ocean, talking about his wealth).

Ye Qian knocked on the door. Zeng Da Fu's annoyed voice immediately rang out, "Who is it?" A string of insult followed this. "Fuck, who could be annoying

me in the morning. Ohh, ohh, ahh...”

“I’m from a real estate agency. Kindly open the door, I need to do some simple investigations,” Ye Qian said.

Not long after, there was heavy knocking that urged the door to open. The delicate girl opened the door in response. When she saw Ye Qian, her eyes lit up with the colors of spring. Zeng Da Fu was comfortably reclined on the living room sofa, his two feet propped up onto the coffee table as he shook his legs cockily, “Hurry up and say whatever you need to say, then get out of here.” Zeng Da Fu said impatiently.

Ye Qian sneered. He quickly advanced and violently shot his leg into the Zeng Da Fu’s body, making him fall off the sofa. “Aiyao!” Zeng Da Fu shrieked out, his fat body rolling off the soft cushions. He stared alarmingly at Ye Qian and asked, “You...It’s you!? What do you think you are doing?”

It was clear that he had recognized Ye Qian as the man that had sat next to him on the airplane. In addition, he also killed the gangster earlier and seemed to have a gift for violence, and so the man’s heart was immediately filled with dread.

“Just yesterday at the airport, you injured an old man picking up trash didn’t you?” Ye Qian asked as he continued to kick the man. Nearby, the mistress fearfully cried and after seeing Zeng Da fu blood-covered face, actually fainted.

“Stop hitting me, stop hitting me! I’ll give money, how much do you want?” Zeng Da Fu cried out in fear.

“Fucking... you think you can get away with your money?” Ye Qian said as he continued to trample the man ruthlessly. Such a person like this had probably exploited a lot of poor workers and have bullied honest citizens. If Ye Qian just kept hitting him to let loose all his pent up rage.

Zeng Da Fu cried out in anguish as he said, “Big brother, stop hitting me, stop hitting me! I beg you to spare me and my pathetic life.”

TL: 狗命吧, which translate to dog life, is the phrase used to describe someone whose life is pathetic. My own dog in real life does not fit this category as he is fat and happy always haha.

Ye Qian snorted, he then dragged Zeng Da Fu to the front of the sofa. He sat on the sofa and leisurely lit a cigarette, glaring at Zeng Da Fu in wordless silence.

Zeng Da Fu man lost the pretentiousness he had just a while ago. Tears, snot and blood covered his entire face. He look fearfully at Ye Qian and said: “Big... big brother, I was wrong. Spare me. I’ll do anything.”

Ye Qian kicked over Zeng Da Fu who was trying to get up again and again, and said, “Why don’t you explain yourself?”

“I...I...I really don’t know what to saw!” After seeing Ye Qian’s severely cold eyes, he had recalled how just a moment ago, when he had said he’d give money, he’d been kicked in the body even more. At the moment he had no idea what to say, and he lamented this fact.

“The People’s Hospital, bring your money there to my father and apologize!” Ye Qian furiously yelled.

“I’ll go, I’ll go there at once ... at... once.” Zeng Da Fu repeatedly said, I’m afraid that if I’m not careful and I accidentally provoke him, he will suddenly burst out in violence.

Only then was Ye Qian satisfied enough put out his cigarette. He stood up and walked out the apartment. When he reached the door, he halted as though he recalled something. Turning around, he walked towards fearful Zeng Daifu, who watched Ye Qian approach with an expression of extreme horror. “Peng”, Ye Qian’s foot shot at the Zeng Da Fu’s head, completely knocking him unconscious. ‘Pei,’ Ye Qian fiercely spat at the man. Feeling his anger satiated, he turned around and walked out.

When he left Qian Jiang Gardens, the guard simply asked, “Leaving so soon?”

“Yes, bye!” Ye Qian said indifferently, mildly smiling.

He couldn’t bring himself to use the Diamond and Gold card, but decided to use it anyway so his father could be comfortable and be able to enjoy his later years. He wondered himself whether he should get himself a job, but he didn’t really have a great education and neither did he have any work experience. Looking for a job definitely wouldn't be easy.

With troubled thoughts he walked into the town’s roads. Ye Qian’s thoughts

were troubled. It seemed like living the ordinary life he wanted wouldn't be so easy after all.

While he was walking,, a group of people suddenly stopped him. Ye Qian confusedly raised his head to catch a glimpse: he saw seven young men with fiendish glares directed at him. Ye Qian recognized one among the seven, it was the same thief from last night. Ye Qian didn't expect the guy to be released so soon. In an instant, he understood what had happened all too well. These people have come for revenge.

“Elder brother Dong, it's him. If it weren't for this guy last night, I wouldn't have been arrested by the police.” The thief said angrily as he pointed at Ye Qian.

“Get him!” Shouted elder brother Dong as he locked his sight at Ye Qian, signaling the others with a wave.

While firm voice echoed into the air, Ye Qian's shot out a foot that sent a man flying outwards and leading to the man crashing heavily into the ground. His hands couldn't stay idle, like a tiger pounce at a flock of sheep, Ye Qian burst into a violent and ferocious agility. In mere seconds, the seven people in front of him found themselves suddenly at beaten to the ground, crying pitifully. Ye Qian was impossibly skilled, leaving the gang unable to resist his attacks, but he made sure that didn't receive any major injuries; they basically just all suffered from minor muscle and bone injuries.

Ye Qian slowly walked up to Elder Brother Dong. He squat down and said, “Elder Brother Dong, right? I cam called Ye Qian, Qian means modest. Do you have anything to say to me?”

“No....none!” Elder Brother Dong nervously replied, “Modest.... Modest brother, my humble self couldn't see how great you were. Forgive us all just this once!

TL: 有眼不识泰山 is an idiom that translates to “having eyes that fail to recognize Mt Tai”, which means to fail to recognize great talent. Mount Tai is the first and foremost of the Five Great Mountains of China, which has been a place of worship for 3,000 years.

“Brother Dong, are you kidding me? It ought to be me asking for the sparing.” Ye Qian replied with ridicule.

“Brother Qian, stop joking.” Dong replied fearfully.

“Pa”, the sound of Ye Qian’s fist connecting to Dong’s body.

“Do I look like I’m joking? Honestly, I’m not in a good mood today, so you’re out of luck. Since you guys attacked me, I can’t let you off so conveniently.” Stroking Dong’s body with derision and fishing out a key from his pocket, Ye Qian said: “I’m going to take your car, and then I’m going to sell it. You should be able to have a way to find me, right?”

With a ‘Pa’, Ye Qian fiercely punched him and said, “Do I look like I’m joking? Honestly speaking, I’m in quite a bad mood today, so it’s misfortune on your part. Since you guys have come to me, I can’t just let you all off cheaply.” Ye Qian patted down Brother Dong’s body and pulled out a key. He then said, “I think I’m going to borrow your car for a while. You should be able to find me, right?”

Super Soldier King - Chapter 10

Originally Li Dong was prepared to extort Ye Qin, but he didn't expect that it would be the other way around and that he would even lose his car to this guy. Li Dong couldn't help but feel wronged. Seeing Ye Qian leave with his car, Li Dong felt like gouging his own eyes out. This was his turf - it wasn't the greatest place, but it wasn't so bad either. The thieves here who took money and pickpocketed items were under his command, and he would get an income of about thirty to forty thousand per day. In this turf, an average person seeing him would somewhat give him face, now a not well known youngster completely overthrew him, and even ripped him off, in his heart naturally it was a feeling hard to swallow. Although the car wasn't worth much money, just a damaged Honda, but he was now a difficult road, paying attention to his face, if he did not retrieve it, later on he would not want mix himself with this turf anymore. Not to mention his eldest brother, the hooligans would afterwards look down on him.

Ye Qian returned to the hospital to see that Lin Rou Rou wasn't there anymore, Han Xue just at the time was taking care of Lao Die. Seeing Ye Qian enter, Han Xue in a sweet voice called "Second brother". Ye Qian slightly nodding his head, walking towards to the side of Lao Die, asked: "Lao Die, have you eaten yet?"

"En, just a moment ago at the hospital Xiao Xue bought me lunch. Xiao Er, I saw the impression of the nurse of you wasn't bad, you should grasp this opportunity. You aren't so young anymore, you should find a girlfriend." Lao Die said.

Ye Qian involuntarily laughing said: "Lao Die, my feelings on this matter is that you must rely on fate and chance, taking your time and taking it easy."

"Your big already, I won't say anymore. That's right, Xiao Er, it's time to look for a job after coming back, if you cannot, I will call your elder and third brother,

they will help you think of a way for you.

“No need, Lao Die, I will find a job slowly, you don’t need to worry.” Ye Qian said.

“Xiao Er, let me handle the procedure to leave the hospital, the expenses are expensive to be hospitalized in this hospital, one day for two hundred, this is simply extortion. Besides, I also cannot do anything here, always at the hospital isn’t the right way, always smell of medicine.” Lao Die said.

Ye Qian naturally knows that Lao die is worried about the matter of money, his family has no savings, and Xiao Xue was close to taking her test, the tuition fee for a senior in high school was astronomical in cost. “Lao Die, you don’t need to worry, ease your mind to cultivate a healthy body, this matter of money you need not worry about, I have a way.” Ye Qian said.

Lao Die knowing Ye Qian’s character, so he didn’t say anything, but in his heart he was inwardly he was thinking of staying then wait until Ye Qian left, then he would go and manage the procedure to get discharge. Ye Qian glancing at Han Xue, asked: “ Xiao Xue, how is your revisions? Are you confident in passing the university exams?”

“Lao Die, Second brother, I don’t want to study anymore.” Han Xue said, silent for a moment.

“Why?” Ye Qian nervously asked

“I want to go out to work, even without reading there is a way out, didn’t you say that every path can lead to success. “Thinking of the expenses of her tuition fee, Han Xue associated this was Lao Die facing dangers and the scene of him picking up trash outside. Lao Die is already sixty years old, half of his body has already been buried by the earth, how can Han Xue have the heart for him to be this worn out.

“Nonsense!” Ye Qian in a stern voice shouted.” You are young, what can you do

without studying? Second brother now regrets deeply that he could not properly study, you now have the opportunity, you absolutely cannot give it up.”

“ But.....” Han Xue still wanted to say something, but choked on what she wanted to say in her mind.

“Xiao Xue, Lao Die knows what are you thinking, but without studying what can do you? Don’t worry, I am willing to sacrifice everything to provide for you to attend school.” Lao Die said.

“Listen to what father is saying, the most important task you have now is to do good in your studies, so this matter by no means can you let down Lao Die, understand?”Ye Qian said at the side.

Han Xue eyes become red, the corner of her eye brimming with crystal like teardrops, but her strength suppressed this tears from dropping, nodding her head without speaking.

Just at this moment, two police officers came inside, among them was the police women from last night, Wang Yu. The other one was a young policeman. Entering the hospital room, the young policeman’s eyes swept in all directions, then asked:” Who is called Ye Qian here?”

Lao Die and Han Xue blankly stared at the police officers, Lao Die face filled with worry, thinking that Ye Qian may have violated something, promptly asking: “Police officers, what has happened?”

Hearing the question of Lao Die, the police officer looked at the direction of Ye Qian, then said: “ A man told us that you deliberately caused injuries on his body, can you please come with us to the police station.”

Ye Qian was silent for a moment, he knew it was certainly Zeng Da Fu who alerted them, Lin Dong was considered as a gangster, definitely wouldn’t have gone so far to alert the police, they also would not gain any benefit from this. Turning his head to glance at Lao Die, Ye Qian said: “ Lao Die, it’s nothing, don’t you worry about it. “ Turning forward, he said: “ Let’s go, I will return with you to

the police.”

The policeman began to take the handcuffs from his waist then put it on Ye Qian, Ye Qian complexion was then cold, firmly staring at the policeman's eye, Ye Qian's eyes being as sharp as swords, intimidating him. The policeman couldn't help but tremble, the handcuffs that he took out was then returned to his waist.” Let's go!” The policeman said.

Ye Qian turned back assuring his father through his eyes, proudly walking out. Seeing Ye Qian being carried away by the police officers, Lao Die helpless sighed, hurriedly said to Han Xue:” Xiao Xue, quickly support me to walk.”

“Lao Die, where do you want to go.” Han Xue asked.

“I want to make a phone call, Xiao Er was born under an ill star, he cannot again meet mishap.” Lao Die said.

Exiting the hospital, Ye Qian was pushed into the police car, Wang Yu and the policeman was sitting opposite to him. Ye Qian with a pondering smile, seeing Wang Yu said: “ Police Officer, we meet again.”

“Humph!, I said to you that better not violate anything in my hands, otherwise I will not let you off. Wait and see when we are inside the police station, see how I will handle you.” Wang Yu fiercely saying then glaring at Ye Qian with one eye. Recalling last night, this rogue playing tricks on her, she was angry but did not punish him.

Ye Qian indifferently shrugging his shoulders, not saying anything, his eyes evilly slipping towards the chest area of Wang Yu, sweeping over them then occasionally producing a sound of “Tsk Tsk” by clicking his tongue.

Feeling Ye Qian's meaningful glance, Wang Yu look towards him, fiercely staring at his eye, then said: “ What are you looking at? Be careful or I will dig out your eyeballs.

Ye Qian smiled, then said: “Police officer, your uniform is too small, you should change to a bigger size, look your clothes are about to explode.”

“You.....Do you have the guts to say that again!” Wang Yu angrily roared, her large eyes glaring, appearing like she wanted to grab Ye Qian then kill him.

Ye Qian is like a damned swine that doesn't fear being burned by boiling water, disdainfully said: “You haven't slept with me, how do you know what I don't have?”

TL: The joke is that guts is similar to seed in Chinese, the seed referring to Ye Qian's semen.

“Ye Qian, I will kill you!” Wang Yu hysterically shrieked.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 11

Super Soldier King Chapter 11: How Dare You?

Wang Yu glared at the hoodlum with eyes like a firing gun. But when she saw his pleased expression, she immediately suppressed her anger. After all she was a highly-educated person, there was no reason to lower herself to argue with the hoodlum. Besides, getting her angry was just what Ye Qian wanted, and she didn't want to let him be pleased. It would not take long for her to get her revenge nobly. When they arrive at the police station, she would have her own methods to deal with him. When it's time, she will be able to get back at him.

Soon, the car went into the police department. Wang Yu and another officer escorted Ye Qian and entered. Ye Qian had an expression that looked like he didn't care much, and walked in like the police station was the garden of his house, as though right now he were walking in by himself to just sit down and watch the flowers.

Upon seeing Wang Yu's angry face, the officers they met in the way scattered to avoid her path. They couldn't understand why Wang Yu was like that today, it could be that today was the start of her period. Ye Qian was directly thrown into the interrogation room, both hands were shackled to the chair. Ye Qian did not resist, unexpectedly he only wished to watch what sort of tricks this violent, attractive policewoman would pull.

"Get out!" Wang Yu said at the male police officer in a loud a voice.

Already accustomed to seeing Wang Yu's violent behavior, the policeman hardly minded it anymore, without delay he hurriedly ran to get out like a prisoner in amnesty. He dare not even imagine, if he stayed behind to talk, the

disaster of Wang Yu's fury. He just came out, when immediately good colleagues encircled him, saying a few brief remarks and then finally asking what exactly has happened.

"Calm down, calm down, I know what you want to ask. Please let me drink a glass of water first, alright? I was so frightened on the way here." Sun Ji Sheng said as he patted his chest. He thought of how in the car, when Ye Qian commented on Wang Yu's chest being too large, he was really scared. He thought that it was very likely that Wang Yu would take her gun out at that moment. But he couldn't understand why in the end Wang Yu did not take any action. From Wang Yu's gloomy expression, he finally understood that now she was about to retaliate.

"Quickly, speak. What is going on? Who is that man?" A colleague urged anxiously.

"Ah he is the guy that injured Zeng Da Fu. Do you know what he about Wang Yu earlier in the car?" Sun Ji Sheng replied.

"What did he say" The colleague was impatiently waiting in suspense. He had an idea about what the answer would possibly be."

"He said Wang Yu's breasts were too big!" Sun Ji Sheng replied.

"Hiss....." a colleague couldn't help himself from breathing in the cold air, his eyes shifting around then narrowing his eyes to the direction of the interrogation room, in his heart he already considered Ye Qian's life as finished. Even the bureau chief had to give him face.

"What is everybody doing there? Not going to work anymore?" At this time, a severe voice spoke. Everybody turned their heads and saw that it was Yang Wei who smiled sheepishly and had everyone scatter like birds. Yang Wei was in charge of keeping the peace in the force. His own strength wasn't that great but he had the support of his influential father. So he was very tyrannical in the police force.

Yang Wei with a puzzled look, directed his eyes at the interrogation room, then he beckoned for Sun Jisheng then asked: "Have you seen Xiao Yu?" In the entire police department, didn't know that this distinguished and outstanding young master Yang was pursuing Wang Yu. It was quite tragic that this well

accomplished man unexpectedly not garnered the interest of Wang Yu, but he was still unwaveringly tangling himself ceaselessly with Wang Yu.

“She is in the interrogation room questioning a suspect.” Su Ji Sheng pointed into the interrogation room as he replied.

“Questioning a suspect? What is the case?” Yang Wei asked.

“A large boss of a coal mine in the province reported to us of a legal case of premeditated harm on himself, the suspect has already been arrested and brought back, Wang Yu at this moment is recording the oral confession.” Sun Jisheng replied.

Yang Wei nodded his head and replied: “That’s fine, nevermind, you go ahead.”

xx

Inside the the interrogation room, after Sun Jisheng left, the door made the sound of a “bang” as Wang Yu shut the door close, Ye Qian then was sitting opposite to her. Taking out a piece of paper and pen, glancing at Ye Qian, she then asked:”Name?”

“Ye Qian!”

“Age?”

“Twenty-five!”

“Profession?”

“Temporarily unemployed” Ye Qian was being completely cooperative. This wasn’t what Wang Yu anticipated. Wang Yu thought that this hoodlum would be difficult during interrogation, would would have expected that he would be so cooperative, answering all the question promptly. He also seemed very self-awared, Wang Yu thought to herself.

But, even if Ye Qian was being convenient, this hoodlum still laughed at her large chest. She had to teach him a lesson to dispel the hatred she was feeling. Returning to the topic at hand, Wang Yu’s chest could not be considered small, her cup size was about a 36F, such a gigantic size was rarely seen. These pair of large white rabbits originally made her to think that they were a grand

advantage, who would have imagined that in front of this hooligan that she would be so confused about it.

“An unemployed person, a man idling about the entire day, is also unconsciously losing face.” Wang Yu deliberately ridiculed him, her purpose was to infuriate Ye Qian, this way she can find justifications to persecute him.

Who knew Ye Qian would not care the least bit, and said indifferently: “What’s shameful about it? I’m still looking for a wealthy old lady to support me. Do you know any rich ladies? It doesn’t matter if they’re old, as long as they’re rich.”

“You’re this type of person? You dare to say those kind of words?” Wang Yu angrily said.

“Ay, you don’t understand the hardships in life. To be like me who has no trade and is not cultured, how can I found work. If you really know someone you must tell me. It’s best if they have big boobs, around 36D will suffice. If they are as big as yours they look fake, if I touch them I wouldn’t be able to feel anything” Ye Qian replied seriously, he did not look like he was joking at all.

“You..... have you touched it? How do you know how it feels when you haven’t felt it?” Wang Yu indignant and somewhat rambling. After she finished speaking, Wang Yu also felt that she had said something inappropriate, but she didn’t want to look as if she had admitted defeat.

“Well... I really haven’t felt them, but I really think that’s about how it would be.” Ye Qian could not predict what Wang Yu would say next, distractedly replied, “Are you sure you aren’t tricking people? I really feel like if i touched it I wouldn't feel anything. I’m really suspecting that those are fake, inside it’s all silica gel isn’t it?”

“You are speaking nonsense, these are completely genuine. You don’t believe me, fine, touch them, once you touch them you will know they are real.” Wang Yu said while suddenly standing up, then sticking out her chest.

Is this really happening? Ye Qian looked suspiciously at Wan Yu. It looked like this young girl was being serious.

Tranlated by: Fatty_Uncle

Edited by: patrick_the_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 12

Ye Qian silently gulped, with fixed eyes staring directly at Wang Yu's chest, he asked: "You really want me to touch them?"

"Of course I want you to touch them, why? Are you afraid?" Wang Yu said.

"Fuck, I'm scared to touch them!" Ye Qian said, "Unlock my handcuffs"

Wang Yu walked over to Ye Qian and actually began to unlock his handcuffs, standing in front of him, sticking out her chest, proudly looking at Ye Qian. As a bastard, Ye Qian could not let this small advantage presented to him slip by. Mischievously smiling, his hands reached over to Wang Yu's chest.

Ye Qian's movement was deliberately slow, he didn't believe the little girl truly has the guts to stand still as he touched her. However the result stupefied Ye Qian, as his hand came across her chest, the little girl had not even the faintest desire to evade. In fact, her eyes were provoking him, as if she were checking if Ye Qian dared to touch her again. "Fuck, he was pressing his luck, don't touch the white peaks, don't touch them." Ye Qian thought to himself. However, his hand still went towards her chest.

Seeing the hand getting close to touching her, Wang Yu suddenly exposed a grin. Ye Qian gloomily shouted "What bad luck". It was already too late when he tried to retract his hand. "Ka Cha", his wrist were already cuffed by Wang Yu. "Now I have more to report about you, intending to harass a police officer." Wang Yu proudly said.

Ye Qian helplessly shook his head. He seemed to have played with the wild goose, but now the wild goose has pecked him in the eye. He unexpectedly fell in the hands of this little girl. This was Ye Qian she was dealing with though, and he can easily settle the matter with this greenhorn police officer. Shaking his handcuffs, he then says: "You want to frame me? You say I intentionally

harassed you? Well it seems like you should come up with some evidence first.”

“Humph!” Wang Yu already guessed what Ye Qian wanted to say, but she already prepared for this earlier, proudly stating: “Our police department has video surveillance within the interrogation room, everything that has happened has been recorded, if I only take out the sound, then it is still evidence, right?”

Ye Qian stared blankly, he didn’t think that this little girl would be so poisonous.”But you forced me to do it.” Ye Qian wasn’t as angry as Wang Yu imagined he would be, instead he showed a demonic smile, looking at her with a grin on his face.

“You.... What are you up to?” Wang Yu became aware that she was nervous. She seemed to have forgetting her arrogant attitude as well as that she was a police officer. At this moment, she felt like a little girl merely expressing a face filled with nervousness.

“Since you’re reporting me, why don’t I go ahead and touch you since I’m getting caught for it anyway.” Ye Qian said slightly smiling and shrugging his shoulders

“Do you dare!” Wang Yu step by step drew back from Ye Qian, her heart was in endlessly turmoil, nevertheless she was pretending to appear completely calm.

“What don’t I dare do? Did you not say I was an unemployed rogue. There is nothing a rogue isn’t willing to do.” Ye Qian said grinning.

Wang Yu unable to retreat further, leaned against the wall. Her face seemed frightened at seeing Ye Qian, she said: “You can’t cause any trouble, otherwise I will not let you off.”

Ye Qian supported both of his hands on each side of wall around her, slowly coming closer to her and closely staring at her pure white face. Wang Yu was so nervous that she started to breathe rapidly, her chest was incessantly moving up and down. “Are you prepared?” Ye Qian asked grinning.

“Prepared..... Prepared for what?” Wang Yu nervously asked.

“What did you say? Ye Qian said.

“You...” Wang Yu suddenly closed her eyes, which appeared to look calm and ready to meet death. She said: “Come on, I can withstand those sly hands touching me. However, let me tell you, I will certainly not let you get away for this”

“Under the dead peony tree, there is romantic mischief.” Ye Qian said with a grin, his mouth unexpectedly kissing Wang Yu’s mouth. Wang Yu’s body immediately stiffened, her entire self completely petrified, her eyes staring at Ye Qian and giving him an incredulous look. This was her first kiss, and it was this hooligan who took it, Wang Yu’s heart couldn’t help but feel wronged. She didn’t think that Ye Qian would really dare to do this on her pure innocent body, and she felt unexpectedly ruined.

Ye Qian released her, licking his lips, he said: “Beautiful girl, your anger is too much, you should drink some chinese herb tea, there is a strange odor in your mouth.” Ye Qian said as he in passing pinched Wang Yu’s chest, 36f Big Mac, sure enough the feeling was quite outstanding.

“You.....You.....” He assaulted her, in spite of everything he was still humiliating her, Wang Yu immediately felt incomparable grievance, tears started to flow from her eyes.” Scoundrel, you bastard!” Wang Yu said in a cursing tone, then ran out of the door.

Seeing the figure of Wang Yu leaving, Ye Qian stared blankly, he secretly asked himself, “Was I wrong?”

Wang Yu from a young age was doted on as a princess from her elders. No matter where she went she was the focus of attention, to be shielded and pampered. Where could have she felt wronged like she did today? Tears burst from her eyes like a dam bursting endlessly out. Yang Wei saw Wang Yu crying as she ran out of the interrogation room, and without delay he quickly stood up and concernedly asked: “Xiao Yu, What happened?”

“You want to take care of me, then get out!” Wang Yu pushed away Yang Wei, running outside.

Yang Wei was confused as to why he was scolded. Seeing Wang Yu’s back

disappear, he coldly grunted, then mumbled: “Humph!, inevitably there will be a day that I, your father, will demand you to strip naked in front of me and be conquered.” Turning around, Yang Wei walked inside the interrogation room. Although he didn’t really like Wang Yu, he still wanted to win her favor for the prospects of his own future. Secondly, he wanted to take revenge on her for ignoring him, and what better way than to win her. However, he hadn’t obtained her yet, and naturally he must still curry her favor.

Entering the interrogation room, he saw Ye Qian sitting on a chair with his legs crossed. He burst out in rage: “Stand up!” Yang Wei roared in a stern voice.

Ye Qian shot a glance and looked at him in the eye. He slightly shrugged his shoulder, and stood up. “Police officer, do you have any advice for me?” Ye Qian asked.

“Just now did you bully Xiao Yu?” Yang Wei sternly asked.

“It’s none of your business, why? Do you want to take revenge on me?” Ye Qian said watching Yang Wei’s arrogant attitude, he felt deep disdain with him.

“You think I don’t dare?” Yang Wei in a stern voice shouted, stepping forward a few steps.

“You can try to test me!” Ye Qian coldly said, his eyes icy.

Yang Wei could not even in the slightest degree avoid the eyes of Ye Qian, but eventually could not stand dwelling on these as they were like swords pointing at him, slowly subduing him. Yang Wei wasn’t a man who lacked foresight, and he wasn’t an impulsive person in nature. Seeing Ye Qian not have even an ounce of fear, he secretly guessed that Ye Qian certainly had some special background. For the time being, it wasn’t a great idea to get into a dead lock. Therefore, he would first look into Ye Qian and decide on it later on.

With great restraint, Yang Wei continued to look at Ye Qian. And then he retreated.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 13

Yang Wei originally thought that the reason Ye Qian was so arrogant was because he had a powerful background, as a result he researched first about Ye Qian. Although the information wasn't complete, but it was written down that Ye Qian was an orphan, who was taken in and cared for by an old garbage man. This kind of person, Yang Wei really did not believe that he had any type of background, he couldn't help but sneer at the thought of Ye Qian. Thinking to himself, this crazy bastard, laozi will play with you. Wait and see what laozi will do to put you in order.

Coming out of the internet place, Yang Wei called for a thin police officer to come over, he then said a few words to him. Seeing the police officer leave, Yang Wei couldn't help but have a proud look on his face.

The thin police officer walked inside the interrogation room, bringing Ye Qian to the prison cell. "Go in!" the thin police officer shouted when they were at the doorway of the prison cell.

Ye Qian glared at him with one eye, the police officer couldn't help but feel intimidated and shivered, Ye Qian then entered inside. The thin police officer firmly closed the door of the cell, then towards to the other prisoners inside, he said: "A new one, take care of him!" feeling satisfied he then walked away.

Heavy offenders were locked up within this prison cell, for the time being they haven't been delivered to a court for a hearing. Yang Wei naturally desired for the convicts to properly teach Ye Qian a lesson, in any case fighting between prisoners was a regular occurrence. As long as it wasn't a major problem, it wouldn't even be taken care of.

Ye Qian's eye swept across the several fiends inside, immediately understood

that someone wanted to exploit these prisoners to take revenge on him. Inside the police station, there were only two possibly guilty people for this, one is Wang Yu, the other is Yang Wei. Wang Yu's is the type of pure fool who could not do something like this, so it could only be Yang Wei. Ye Qian grinned, secretly thought that he would remember this, Yang Wei.

“Come here!” said one of the prisoners that appeared to be the leader of the group while glaring at Ye Qian.

Ye Qian pretending to appear afraid, flatteringly said: “Da.... Da Ge, what is your command?”

The head of the prisoners couldn't help but stare blankly, he originally thought that Ye Qian was a man who had an unyielding character, but didn't expect that he was such a coward, immediately losing the mood to teach Ye Qian a lesson. However, since the police instructed them, he was somewhat selling his honor, but if he didn't then his days would be difficult.” Kneel down!” The leader shouted.

A man getting on his knees is golden, kneeling before the heavens kneeling before one's parents, how can Ye Qian go down on his knee for them. Sneering at them, his foot ferociously kicked at them, immediately the leader of the prisoners was trampled upon, the food he ate at evening almost being vomited out. This happening all so suddenly, the prisoners inside the jail were all shocked, staring blankly and not even responding to the situation.

Who would have guessed that after trampling over the head of the prisoner, he would turn around then run over to the prison cell door, shaking the door rapidly, in a loud voice saying: “Save me!, Save me!, I am getting beaten up, I am getting beaten up.”

Outside the the police officer was already taken care of by Yang Wei that today no matter what happened inside the the prison cell, there was no need to take care of it. Hearing the cries for help from Ye Qian, the police officer outside acted as if he heard nothing. Continuing to read his newspaper, turning a deaf ear. Ye Qian, after he finished calling for help, turned around flashed a demonic smile.

The prisoners inside the jail cell all now understood, it turned out this

youngster was actually not chicken, rather he deliberately acted this way. Although inside the jail cell there was no lack of criminals that were murderers, underworld hired thugs, but in front of the man who was giving headaches to the upper echelons of every country. Ye Qian the head of the Wolf Fang group of mercenaries, where could there exist a power to retaliate against him, Ye Qian completely beat them up and treated them like punching bags. In a matter of moments, all these notorious criminals were lying down on the ground. These prisoners in their hearts couldn't help but send a greeting to the ancestors of Yang Wei of 18 generations, Damn it, this difficult person unexpectedly put them in order, these people did not understand why they find someone so tyrannical.

Ye Qian walked to the bedside, trampling over the the leader of the prisoners, he said: "Do you have a cigarette?"

"I have, I have!" the leader of the prisoners enduring the pain struggled to stand up, fishing out a cigarette then respectfully handing it over, then respectfully lit Ye Qian's cigarette." Boss, do you have any more commands?" The head of the prisoners flatteringly asked.

Ye Qian little by little inhaled the cigarette inside his hand, he then said: "No, it was a tiring day I want to rest. Damn, I haven't fought for some time, a little bit of exercise already my body is sore."

All the prisoners blushed with shame, this girl was still pretending? However there was nothing that can be done, who told him to be so strong." Boss wants to rest, still the bed isn't set up properly!" The leader of the prisoners shouted at the other prisoners, then flatteringly telling Ye Qia: " Boss, you sleep here, away from the toilet where the air is better."

TL: For the people who are wondering about the girl, the literal meaning of that line was like this girl was crazy or out of the normal logic. It's cause it was written 13 in the text, this referring to a metaphor using a clock, in how there is only 1 to 12 dings, and 13 dings being only when it's broken. I just said pretending, because it seem easier to explain then this girl was broken.

Seeing the prisoners bustling around, Ye Qian couldn't but sigh, it seems no matter where it was, in this world the weak are prey to the strong, force being the easiest way to settle disputes.

The World exposition was approaching at XX city, city hall was unusually placing importance to this event. City public security was giving orders to each district office that they must properly do their in safeguarding this event, to guarantee the world expo will smoothly be executed. Li Hao was acting as the public security bureau chief for the Pudong new district area, at the moment he received the order, he promptly started out on the task to arrange the task in hand.

Whether this meeting is for the city or even Chinese nevertheless is a significant meeting, absolutely cannot even the tiniest bit carelessly make a mistake, apart from taking strong measures against pornography, drugs, and gambling, the three great evils, still must properly work as public security. Lin Hao to climb up to where he is today was not easy, recently hearing the city organization department has new operations, he hopefully can transfer to a city office to work, now he cannot even make the slightest slip-up.

For days, he did not return home, it was because to deploy each mission commanded by the leader. Today as usual it was already ten o'clock at night, inside the police station it was still bustling. At this moment, his phone suddenly rang. He originally didn't want to answer, but he felt bothered by the incessant noise, it fundamentally making him incapable of focusing on his work.

Taking out his phone he glance at it, there was an unfamiliar number that called, Lin Hao then put it though then spoke in a poor tone: "Hello, who is it?"

"Great bureau chief Li, You are truly a person of high rank always busy with matters, the entire afternoon cannot even answer your phone." directly from the sounds of the phone can be heard the tone of contempt of Lao Die.

Hearing this voice, Lin Hao's heart thumped then spanked, in a great rush answered: "Lao Die, it's you. What you said, you did not deserve to be treated this way by me, I had a meeting from the afternoon, I left my phone at the office, so I couldn't see your phone calls. I'm sorry, Lao Die, what happened for you to call me this evening?"

"Xiao Er was arrested by the police station, you must hurriedly think of a way."

Lao Die naturally knows Lin Hao was not this type of person who'd ignored him, a moment ago he was just furious due to Ye Qian's arrest. Since afternoon Ye Qian was taken away to the police station, afterwards he immediately called Lin Hao on his phone, but no one answered the phone, in his heart he was extremely worried.

“What?” Li Hao shouted in astonishment.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 14

“Er Ge..... Er Ge has come back?” Li Hao emotionally said. From a young age, he and Ye Qian’s relationship was very good, but also it was because of him that Ye Qian needed to leave the place where he was born. As a result all this time he thought he had harmed Ye Qian, otherwise Ye Qian could have now had a good future.

“He just came back yesterday only to be arrested by the police officers.” Lao Die said sorrowfully.

“Lao Die, don’t worry, you don’t need to say anymore, I can still rescue Er Ge.” Li Hao said.”

“After hearing you say this, I have nothing to worry about.” Lao Die said.

After hanging up the phone, Li Hao didn’t even hesitate and immediately connected to the phone number of the sub bureau that arrested Ye Qian. It was already ten o'clock at night, the police officer at the sub-bureau already finished work and only a few night shift police were still up. When they picked up Li Hao’s call, they couldn’t help but be slightly alarmed. This was his own immediate superior. Li Hao deliberately first asked some unrelated questions, then he proceeded to change the topic towards Ye Qian and said “I heard that today you guys apprehended a criminal by the name of Ye Qian, right?”

The police on duty was staring blankly. He couldn’t understand why the Ou Public Security Bureau would suddenly ask about that criminal. Could this guy be Ye Qian’s relative or friend? He did not dare hesitate and promptly replied: “Chief Hui, indeed such a thing did happen. We received a report this morning about a person in Qian Jiang Hua Yuan committing a violent crime. By the afternoon the suspect, Ye Qian, was apprehended by Captain Wang and brought to the hospital.

“Who reported the case?” Li HAO asked

“The case was reported by the victim himself. It is the boss of a coal mine in Shan Xi city. The victim suffered damage at his own home. The crime was committed in the the victim’s home. Based on the victim’s account, the suspect directly burst into his house with the intention of extorting money but failed to get any. Then, he resorted to committing serious injury to him.” The officer on duty replied.

Li Hao thought about this. They haven’t seen each other in a long time but he still understood Ye Qian. Ye Qian was not the type of person to extort a person for money with no good reason and does such a foolish crime. Who would charge into a person’s home to extort money, and when that failed, harm the person? How can such a person exist? Based on the circumstances, it looked like the behind this case certainly were other reasons. “Where is the suspect right now?” Li Hao replied.

“Sent to the detention center”. The officer replied.

After a silent pause, Li HAo said: “Very well, that is all. The World Expo is near at hand. We should all increase the security measures, there should be no slacking, understand?”

“Yes, chief!” The officer promptly replied. After Li HAo put the phone down, the officer felt very puzzled, he didn’t understand what the phone call was for. If he knew Ye Qian and Ye Qian was under his protection, at the very least wouldn’t he order for him to be properly cared for?

Just when the phone was put down, Lao Die called again. Li Hao picked up the call in a hurry. “Lao San ah, what’s up?” Lao Die asked with concern.

“Lao Die, I just asked about him, Er Ge deliberately exhorted and harmed a person, the person he harmed is a boss who came to invest in the city.

“That’s rubbish. Xiao er would not extort a person for no reason, he must have been framed.” Lao Die said with certainty.

“That’s also what I thought. This case still has many suspicious points. But, Er Ge most likely really did physically harm that person. Lao Die, would you know who would carry such a big grudge on Er Ge?” Li Hao asked.

“Your Er Ge left the house 8 years ago, and just came home today, how can he

have any hateful relations with anybody.” Lao Die answered. After a silent pause, Lao Die replied, “Right, yesterday I was harmed by somebody and admitted to the hospital, most likely the person Xiao Er attacked is that same person.”

“Lao Die, are you alright?” Li Hao asked anxiously.

“I’m alright.” Lao Die replied. “Lao San, no matter what, you must find a way to save Xiao Er.”

“The World Expo is happening very soon, the city’s various safety measures are much stricter, Er Ge’s situation is a little difficult.” Li Hao replied after a short pause. “But Lao Die do not worry, I will surely get Er Ge out of police department safely.”

“Good, good.” Lao Die replied.

The morning of the second day, Li Hao immediately made his way to the hospital. He only needed to let the victim drop charges then Ye Qian will be alright.

After getting the room number of Zeng Da Fu from the nurse, Li Hao directly entered the room with a present in his hand.

Seeing the police uniform on Li Hao, Zeng Da Fu stared blankly at him. Seeing that on Li Hao shoulder were three major stars, the sign of a first class police officer, Zeng Da Fu was puzzled.

“Are you Mr. Zeng Da Fu?” Li Hao respectfully asked.

“Yes, Yes I am. May I ask the Chief officer what matters do you have here?” Zeng Da Fu flatteringly asked. Although he was worth millions, this place wasn’t his turf. Furthermore, the person was a first rank officer, he did not dare to be even the least bit arrogant in front of him.

“Hehe, nothing is the matter. I just came to visit.” Li Hao said as he went into the room and casually placed the present on the table and said “How are you? You were not harmed very badly were you?”

A first class police officer visited him without reason, he felt very incredulous. He did not understand Li Hao’s purpose for coming, Zeng Da Fu respectfully replied “I’m fine. I’ve recovered well.”

“Boss Zeng has come to this city to invest, but was injured and hospitalised, it is my fault that I did not do my work properly. I represent the police officers from the Ministry of Public Security to say our apology for this situation.” Li HAo said.

“No, senior officer, I do not deserve this good fortune, I trust that your leadership will bring me justice.” Zeng Da Fu replied.

Li Hao was silent for a while, then said “Boss Zeng, I came here today because, one, to pay you a visit, and two, I have a favour to ask of you Boss Zeng.”

“If senior officer has some concern please say it. If it is within my ability I will do it.” Zeng Da Fu replied.

“It is Boss Zeng that has said this, I will be direct with you.” Li HAo said, “Yesterday the person that harmed Boss Zeng is my second brother, so I was thinking that Boss Zeng can revoke the charges on him. I know that Boss Zeng will certainly feel embarrassed, but I still hope Boss Zeng can tackle this difficult task, as for the cost of your medical expenses I can compensate you for it.”

Glossary:

Er Ge: Second older brother

Lao die: Father

Lao san: Third son

Super Soldier King - Chapter 15

After hearing Lin Hao mention that Ye Qian was his second brother, Zeng Fa Du became immensely scared. He understood the full purpose of Lin Hao's coming here - politely asking him to revoke the lawsuit. Lin Hao bluntly pointed out his request was in itself a warning. A strong dragon cannot repress a snake. If he were to proceed this way and tangle himself with this person, ultimately he wouldn't have much luck with the outcome.

TL: The snake is referring to a tyrant or mafia boss, so what they mean by a dragon not being able to repress a snake. It means a gangster that is above the law.

At a first glance of Zeng Da Fu, Lin Hao felt quite indignant. After all, this man wounded his father, but in order to release Ye Qian he had no choice but to force himself to restrain his anger.

Zeng Dang Fu relied on his current predicament and counted himself lucky. So after Lin Hao said these words, he replied without hesitation.

Receiving Zeng Da Fu's reply, Lin Hao gently laughed then gave a smile and said a few polite words after the spectacle. Soon afterwards he left the hospital, quickly driving straight to the sub bureau where Ye Qian was locked up.

First thing in the morning, Wang Yu went over to the police station. As she was entering the door, she asked: "Where is the bastard?". Yesterday, Ye Qian made her furious by taking advantage of her. Failing to live up to her expectations she unexpectedly burst into tears. After returning home she felt more and more bitter, so the next day she rushed to come over to avenge two-folds the suffering she received yesterday from Ye Qian.

"Inside the detention center." The police officer on duty saw Wang Yu early in the morning filled with rage and aggression. He was extremely nervous and careful not to invite disaster for himself. Somewhere, someone had dared to

provoke her outrage.

While the offer was speaking, Yan Wei came in and saw Wang Yu. Immediately he put up a proud look, and took the chance to come over. He said: “Xiao Yu, are you okay? I already helped you teach that rogue a lesson. Yesterday, he was shut in the jail cell where notorious criminals are kept at. Rejoice because today he will not come out entirely intact.”

“Who wants your help? I will resolve my own matter, I don’t need you to interfere. “ Wang Yu said while glaring at him, then coldly snorted at him while walking towards the prison cells.

His good intentions were considered as donkey sh*t, Yang Wei was scolded amidst the cloud and the heavens. Staring blankly for half a day, he then returned back to his senses. Seeing the back of Wang Yu, Yang Wei furiously said: “Chou **, why are you so proud? If it weren't for the fact that your father was the deputy secretary of the municipal committee, I wouldn’t have bothered talking to you.” After speaking, he followed Wang Yu who walked towards to the prison cells.

TL: Chou - literally “stinky”, used here like an insult to call him repulsive.

Arriving at the jail cell, Yang Wei could not help but be alarmed. He all along believed that Ye Qian would certainly be badly battered all over his body by today. This clearly was not the result, Ye Qian unexpectedly was leisurely lying down his bed. Those ordinarily fierce prisoners were replaced with obedient kids massaging him at the side. The prison incredulously somehow started to resemble a place where one came to enjoy.

Ye Qian slightly smiled, he said: “Beautiful girl, did you miss me so much that you came early to see me? Weren’t you last night thinking of me so you had insomnia?”

“Insomnia my ass, I came to see if you haven’t died yet.” Wang Yu cursed.

“Oh dear, women’s heart are poisonous, in any case we are considered to have at least an intimate physical relationship, how can you treat me this way.” Ye Qian exclaimed appearing to be in pain.

Hearing Ye Qian speak, Yang Wei and those prisoners were for a moment

stunned, their gazes couldn't help but look towards Wang Yu. Yang Wei in his heart secretly thought, this chou ** pretends to be virtuous in front of Laozi, but turns out to be a loose woman after all. Actually hooked up with a rogue and got called "woman."

TL: 'Woman' meaning she lost her "purity"

TL: Laozi - used to refer self when speaking in an arrogant way. Example: I, your father.

"What are you looking at, I will dig out your eyes." Wang Yu shouted in a stern tone to the prisoners. The prisoners' eyes casted to the site their lips curling, turning their heads back to continue to massage Ye Qian."Ye Qian, if you're a man, come out and duel with me!" Wang Yu said loudly.

"A duel?" Ye Qian involuntarily laughed then said, "Beautiful girl, have you lost your mind? Do you think now is the medieval ages of Europe. Besides why would I want to fight you?"

"What? Are you afraid? How can you call yourself a man?" Wang Yu cursed at him.

"Whether or not I am a man, unless you and I test we cannot know. You are a family girl, for others it doesn't matter to come to blows, but that sort of thing often doesn't look good. You had better return home learn to paint or play piano, otherwise later on it will be hard for you to get married." Ye Qian said with a roguish smile. Oddly, seeing Wang Yu cry and run out of the interrogation room yesterday made Ye Qian's heart feel completely ashamed; however, seeing this girl again today, he cannot help but to quarrel with her all over again.

"Whether I marry or not is none of your concern! Anyway, I wouldn't be marrying you!" Wang Yu said.

"Hey, if you want to get married then I'll also want to get married, but you're so violent we would be fighting everyday! It would be a difficult marriage!" Ye Qian said.

At the side as Yang Wei heard their conversation he was flabbergasted. How was this a conversation between a police officer and a prisoner? It was clearly sweethearts flirting with one another.

“Rogue, scoundrel, you are not a man!” Wang Yu furiously scolded.

Ye Qian appeared to be undaunted, he said: “I am precisely a rogue, and I am just like a scoundrel, what’s wrong with that? Bite me!”

Wang Yu was flying into rage, towards to the side Yang Wei shouted: “I will not stay any longer, I am leaving!”

Yang Wei complexion was gloomy and cold, glaring at Wang Yu with both eyes. Then his eyes were mercilessly staring towards Ye Qian, leaving the door open as he left. In his view, the reason why Wang Yu was treating him this way was entirely owing to her relationship with Ye Qian. In his heart he felt resentment rising up against Ye Qian. At the same time, his heart he secretly cursed at Wang Yu, sooner or later she would be pressed under his body then he would ferociously ravage her.

As the door of prison opened, Wang Yu rushed to get in. Her eyes sweeping through the prisoners, Wang Yu yelled at them: “Get out!”

Ye Qian looked at Wang Yu, pretending to appear nervous, he said: “You..... What do you want from me? Don’t mess around with me, I can call out for indecent assault.” Ye Qian said while covering his chest and body, as if Wang Yu wanted to eagerly become a “Woman”.

TL: The “Woman” they are referring to here in Chinese is the one meaning a woman that has climbed the steps of adulthood. Basically one that has lost her purity.

Wang Yu snorted, then bent down and grabbed the arm of Ye Qian, firmly biting him. “Ahh.....” Ye Qian cried out in pain, then cursed: “F*ck, are you related to dogs, you really bit me.”

Wang Yu in a proud manner said: “How was it? I bit you.”

“Forget about it, a real man doesn’t fight with women.” Ye Qian turning his head, then ignored her.

Who would have thought that Wang Yu would not give up, once again grabbing Ye Qian’s arm. “Coming back for more? Ye Qian said, “Do this again and I might want to retaliate. “

“Come, this girl is afraid that you are unable to.” Wang Yu proudly said then tightly held the arm of Ye Qian and did not let go.

“It seems that I can’t get away without teaching you a lesson.” After Ye Qian said this, with great strength in his arms he casually pulled Wang Yu over and placed her flat on the bed.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 16

After coming out from the hospital and without stopping to rest, he hurried to the sub-bureau that Ye Qian was locked in. The police officer of the sub-bureau was alarmed to suddenly see the Chief coming in to investigate. Bureau Chief Hu was panicking due to fear. Unable to make sense as to why Lin Hao all of sudden decided to present himself here, he fawned as he followed behind him.

Lin Hao did waste time beating around the bush and asked: “Yesterday, you arrested someone named Ye Qian, where is he now?”

Hu Yue hurried to the side of Sun Ji Sheng then glared at him. It was clear that he knew nothing about the current state, and so he hurried Sun Ji Sheng to speak out on this matter. Sun Ji Sheng failing to understand the meaning of Hu Yue’s actions, quickly moved a step forward and said: “Bureau Chief Li, the suspect named Ye Qian was imprisoned in the heavy duty prison.

“What?” Lin Hao was shocked, Ye Qian only violated an ordinary case of public security. Although the opposing party had some shady background, Ye Qian’s behaviour was quite nasty enough to result to the police arresting him; however, it was unlikely to go as far as placing him with killers. He himself, step by step, rose from the lower rung of the police, so he naturally understood that they deliberately put Ye Qian there. Immediately furious, he shouted: “This is simply making trouble, what nonsense! How is an ordinary suspect imprisoned with the heavy caliber prisoners, whose idea was this?”

Hu Yue had never before seen his superior’s temper this way, immediately scared that he started to have cold sweat. Glaring at Sun Ji Sheng, he said: “With whose authority commanded you to put the suspect in the heavy duty prison.

Sun Ji Sheng replied: “It was the idea of the Yang police squad.”

Lin Hao naturally did not know who was Yang Wei. Hu Yue seeing his puzzled look quickly added: “Yang Wei is the captain in charge of the public security of

this region.”

Lin Hao coldly snorted, then said: “This matter will be discussed later. Where is the detention room, why haven’t you taken me there yet!”

“Yes, Yes!” Hu Yue repeatedly stated, “ Chief Li, it is this way!” in his heart actually he was thinking of ruthlessly scolding Yang Wei, this matter has only caused trouble. Only, he did not understand why Lin Hao was so interested concerning this case. This kind of matter was already frequent at the police department. He could not believe that Lin Hao’s reason was truly only to enforce the law, to be selfless and be impartial, the only explanation was that Ye Qian and Lin Hao had some kind of relationship.

As Lin Hao and Hu Yue arrived at the doorway of the detention cell, the scene in front of their eyes couldn’t help but shock them. Inside of the prison cell, they saw a young lady wearing a police officer uniform with a man pressed on top of her upon a bed. These actions were very vague and ambiguous. All the prisoners inside their cells were also already staring blankly, their own faces were all stunned. Outside the jail cell, the policeman to one’s surprise did nothing to prevent this, instead he was passively watching as if this were a play.

It was truly a scene of decrepitude, no one seeing this would have disagreed. Inside the grand police department there should be no filthy matters such as this; it was simply unimaginable.

Hu Yue was endlessly stunned, Lin Hao did not know this policewoman, he can recognize. This was indeed the famous violent attractive policewoman Wang Yu, but how could he have imagined that inside the police station with other people that she would do such things, could it be she was just assuming airs, when in fact she truly a loose woman? However now was now the time to think of such things, his superior was not at his side, he did not know how to explain such matters to Lin Hao. “Cough Cough!” Seeing that they did not discover that Lin Hao and him had arrived, Hu Yue earnestly coughed louder.

TL: Loose woman is actually represented with YD, I am pretty sure the meaning is more lewd looking at this possible emoticon writing.

Yang Wei was the first to respond, seeing Hu Yue and Lin Hao, he couldn’t help but be shocked, he politely called out to them: “Chief Li, Boss Hu.”

Hearing Yang Wei's voice outside, Yang Qian slightly smiled, releasing Wang Yu. Who would have known as he let go she would come to hit him, fortunately Ye Qian responded quickly enough to grab her wrist, and then said: "You want more?"

Ye Qian, I will kill you!" Wang Yu furiously shouted.

"Wang Yu, desist immediately, stop making trouble." Hu Yue shouted in a stern voice.

Wang Yu in her heart was unwilling, but in front of her superior she could not be so unbridled. She continued to ferociously glare at Ye Qian, but got up and walked outside. Ye Qian shrugged helplessly, then turned around.

"Who is Ye Qian?" Hu Yue asked.

However they did not need to wait for Ye Qian's reply, seeing Lin Hao abruptly throwing himself towards Ye Qian, embracing him then emotionally saying: "Er Ge!"

TL: Er Ge, second brother.

At this moment, Hu Yue and Yang Wei looked dumbfounded. It turns out the suspect that they arrest was unexpectedly the brother of the the Bureau Chief of this public security region. Moreover, they used aggressive methods in order to try to deal with Ye Qian and were afraid that their future career prospects were completely destroyed. Thinking of the culprit of this disaster, Hu Yue furiously glared at Yang Wei. Yang Wei could not say anything but suffered bitterly in silence. How could he have know that Ye Qian had this history.

The prisoners inside the jail cell were continuously astonished. It turns out that this boss was actually the brother of the Bureau Chief, it's no wonder that he was so aggressive.

Ye Qian patted the back of Lin Hao, smiling he said: "Lao San, it has been a long time."

Owing to the fact that there was no more plaintiff, naturally the lawsuit was dropped and Ye Qian was let out of the police station. Hu Yue, waiting with the other police officers, was trembling with fear and was inwardly rejoicing to see them off. Ye Qian took a seat in Lin Hao's car and left the police station. Lin Hao

did not appear to be resentful towards the matter of Ye Qian being imprisoned, he did not even reprimand them, his tone was inwardly relaxed. As regards to whether they will have the opportunity to settle the score, it wasn't clear, but finally for the time being this matter was closed.

Sitting at the car, Lin Hao turned his head glancing at Ye Qian, then said: "Er Ge, why didn't you inform me that you came back?"

"Just came back a few ago, so I didn't have time to contact you." Ye Qian smiled then said, "Lao San, this time I caused you a lot of trouble."

"Er Ge, this way of speaking is like treating me as stranger. If it weren't for me, you would not have had to leave this country and run away. I am the one that has caused you trouble." Lin Hao guiltily said.

"We are brother, why on earth are you saying such things" Ye Qian said patting Lin Hao's back.

"Er Ge, what do you plan to do now you have returned home?" Lin Hao asked.

"I don't know, as of now, I will see." Ye Qian said.

Lin Hao nodded his head and said: "We are brothers that haven't seen each other for some time, I will treat you to dinner, and it can serve as your welcoming dinner. I have many thing to talks about with you. Oh that's right we should call Da Ge to come as well, we brothers should all get together."

"First we should go to the hospital, Lao must be certainly worried." Ye Qian said.

"That's right, let us first go to the hospital." Lin Hao upon seeing Ye Qian was already excited, and unexpectedly, he forget that Lao Die was residing in the hospital. As an adopted son, we ought to visit him. Moreover we should let him know that Ye Qian is safe and sound, so as to avoid Lao Die being worried.

It wasn't long that they arrived the Ren Min hospital. Ye Qian and Lin Hao directly walking towards the hospital, at the door of Lao Die's room, as turns out they run into Lin Rou Rou. Seeing Ye Qian, Lin Rou Rou in a great rush welcomed them to come over then worriedly asked: "I heard you were arrested by the police officers, are you okay?"

Super Soldier King - Chapter 17

Chapter 17: 话家常

Lin Hao glanced at Lin Rou Rou, and vaguely smiled at Ye Qian, he said: “Er Ge, I will go inside first; you chat with her.”

Ye Qian naturally understood the meaning of Lin Hao’s smiling expression; he definitely misunderstanding his relationship with Lin Rou Rou. However Ye Qian did not plan to explain. These kinds of matters were more unclear the more it is explained. Ye Qian did not anticipate that Lin Rou Rou would unexpectedly be this concerned about him; his feelings were somewhat amidst clouds. Could this girl truly like him? Ye Qian inwardly thought.

After seeing Lin Hao walk into the ward, Ye Qian smiled and said: “I’m alright. I’m here aren’t I? I am fine; thank you for being concerned about me.

Yesterday night, Lin Rou Rou came to work on her night shift duties - specifically running into Lao Die’s room - only to discover that Ye Qian wasn’t there. As a result, she took an indirect approach and she started to make inquiries and then found out that Ye Qian was arrested by the police station so she couldn’t help but to worry endlessly. The whole night, Lin Rou Rou was anxious and felt as though she were burnt and in flames. She was absent-minded at all of her tasks, and now, finally seeing Ye Qian, the stone within her heart was finally released. Hearing Ye Qian speak, Lin Rou Rou felt that she now showed too much excitement, and her face couldn’t help but faintly blush in endless shyness. “It’s good that you are okay; I’ll go ahead now.” Lin Rou Rou discovered that at this moment she couldn’t look straight at the eyes of Ye Qian. At the corner of her eye’s peripheral vision she caught a glimpse of Ye Qian and the pit of her stomach felt restless. After she finished speaking, Lin Rou Rou left as though she were running away.

TL: Restless - “like a deer running away in disorder” was the idiom for this.

Ye Qian stared blankly at Lin Rou Rou's movements. Seeing Lin Rou Rou's figure from behind as she left Ye Qian started to call out: "Are you free tonight? I'm inviting you to dinner!"

Lin Rou Rou stopped taking her steps, but she didn't dare to turn around, in a moment she silently replied: "Six O'clock tonight, I will wait for you at the gate of the hospital." After speaking, she urgently began to run a way. Returning to the nurse room, Lin Rou Rou shut the door close. "Bang!". Patting her red rosy cheeks and taking several deep breaths, she mumbled to herself: "What is going on with me?" But recalling her getting invited to a meal just a moment ago, Lin Rou Rou could not help but smile and happily giggle.

After seeing Lao Die, Lin Hao and Ye Qian went out to find a restaurant to sit in. Originally, they wanted to invite eldest brother Zhao Gang to come over, but no one was answering the phone. Lin Hao understood that Zhao Gang was at the capital of the military district, and it wasn't easy to spare time to come back.

After several small dishes, Lin Hao began to speak: "Er Ge, where have you been all these years? Why haven't you gotten in touch with our home?"

"All along I was abroad!" Ye Qian simply said.

Lin Hao knew that Ye Qian was unwilling to speak, no longer forcing him again, continued on to said: "Er Ge, I heard about the matter with Lao Die. I considered of forgetting about it. Now the entire city office was just aiming to keep the peace and order, if you make a huge ruckus it won't be good for you, in addition, the opposing party some amount of influence here.

Ye Qian coldly snorted, then said: "My matter I can forget, but the matter of injuring Lao Die absolutely cannot be forgotten. Lao san, could it be that now as an official you have forgotten the kindness of Lao Die? If not for Lao Die, would you and I have the opportunity to leisurely have a meal here? Would you still have the opportunity to be a Bureau Chief of this district?"

"Er Ge, you are stabbing a knife at my heart. Am I, Lin Hao, the type of person who forgets favors and kicks at his benefactor?" Lin Hao said.

Seeing the expression of Lin Hao, Ye Qian knew what he just said was too grave, in a lighter tone he said: "Sorry, I had been excessive. However, Lao San, this matter I will not so easily give up unless he personally comes over to give Lao

Die an apology.

Upon seeing Ye Qian's firm expression, Lin Hao slightly sighed, not trying again to urge him. Ye Qian character was very clear, if not for a heavy passion for justice, he wouldn't have stabbed a certain gangster for his elder brother and forced himself to flee this country. "Er Ge, any matter you want to talk about you can just call me through to phone to talk about" Lin Hao said.

Slightly nodding his head, Ye Qian said: "I will. Let's not talk about this any further. That's right, I heard you got married, and Er Ge still hasn't congratulated you."

Mentioning his wife He Mei, Lin Hao couldn't help but to expose a smiling expression filled with happiness. At that time He Mei was indeed the campus belle in the school, the amount of people pursuing her were continually increasing, but it was still Lin Hao, this poor young fellow, that at last pulled out on top - taking her as wife and then bringing her home. Now she was a doctor of the municipal hospital and at the beginning of this year they just had a child, a simple life of a family of three is truly sweet. Even more important was that He Mei's behavior was virtuous, at the time Lin Hao requested Lao Die to live at their house, He Mei did not even show any signs of refusal of this wish. Even more, she went together with Lin Hao personally to invite Lao Die to live with them except that ultimately Lao Die did not agree. "Er Ge, you are not young anymore, you want me to ask He Mei to introduce you to someone? She has a lot of fellow students that haven't gotten married yet - the cream of the crop of beautiful women." Lin Hao said.

Ye Qian shook his head, then said: "Forget about it, they are people that have graduated from famous universities, why would they fancy this poor young fellow."

"Er Ge, I don't believe you are inferior to anyone." Lin Hao sincerely said.

Ye Qian slightly smiled, then said: "Don't praise me this much; know myself, I can easily become conceited."

Seeing Ye Qian's tranquil and calm appearance, Lin Hao felt happy and exposed a smile. In his heart, he always felt guilty towards Ye Qian. For a moment he felt as though a storm of repressed emotions filled his heart as he

was confronting Ye Qian. Now, seeing Ye Qian's relaxed manner, his heart felt much better.

Actually regarding emotional matters, Ye Qian had always been relatively laid-back. He slept with a lot of women. But when he thought about it carefully, it seems like he has never fully crossed over to being in love, and he felt a little bit of regret about this.

The lunch concluded to a close with a pleasant atmosphere. Lin Hao hinted that he could possibly assist Ye Qian in finding a job, but the latter refused. It wasn't that he did not receive the affection of Lin Hao, but rather that he did not feel it was necessary to trouble him. He also was not on a shortage of money and finding a job was merely to make Lao Die feel at ease. There was no need to worry that he would go back to his old ways of fooling around all day.

Lin Hao originally drove Ye Qian to the hospital, but he suddenly received a call from the office and was forced to rush back. On the way back to the hospital, Ye Qian called the phone number of Xiao Long Nu. She already assisted him in finding the person, but he still hadn't paid the other half of the money. What's important about being a person was the trust, moreover it was not necessary to provoke any trouble for money.

Receiving Ye Qian's call at this moment, Xiao Long Nu was felt very happy, but Ye Qian simply said that at evening he would send to the money over to her, and then hung up the phone. Xiao Long Nu in her heart was extremely furious, never before did a man treat her this way. However, she changed her mind and suddenly thought that this man appeared to have even more flavor - a challenging nature.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 18

When Ye Qian walked inside the hospital ward, seeing in the ward gifts piled upon the bedside cabinet, Ye Qian couldn't help but to be too flabbergasted to even ask. Just now realising that as it turns out the one that injured Lao Die, Zeng Da Fu, actually went to pay Lao Die a visit. Moreover, in front of Lao Die's face, he offered an apology to make amends and to compensate Lao Die's medical expenses. Ye Qian slightly nodding his head, he wasn't an unreasonable type of person. Although Zeng Da Fu made mistakes, he knew his mistakes and corrected them. For him, finding Zeng Day Fu was nothing more than to demand justice for Lao Die. As for the matters of compensation, Ye Qian did not at all care about it. Since this guy has now sincerely come over to admit his errors, Ye Qian unexpectedly did not need to investigate any further. Moreover, Lao Die, at his side, incessantly urged Ye Qian to forget about this matter. Ye Qian knew Lao Die was worried that he would cause trouble; so he promised Lao Die that he wouldn't need to worry about him doing so.

At the hospital, he accompanied Lao Die to have a chat for a while, and Ye Qian talked about looking to find a stable job. If he were to have a job, Lao Die could feel relieved. Driving the stolen/seized Honda Fit, just outside the doorway of the hospital, he was stopped by a group of people on the road. Ye Qian's eyes swept calmly across the area. These were precisely those groups of pickpockets that he beat up yesterday. There was a dense group of them, at least thirty of them. Ye Qian faintly exposed a smile; it seems that these people have come to find him for revenge.

Opening the door, Ye Qian walked outside, his glare slowly moving across each and every one of them, and then he indifferently said: "What?" Did you quickly prepare the money already?"

The one injured by Ye Qian yesterday, Lin Dong, took the lead and glared at Ye Qian. He waved his hand and then said: "Beat him to death!"

Ye Qian exposed a grin, it seems that yesterday he was too light on them. These people did not know pain. These people were truly a group of individuals that refused to be convinced until they faced grim reality. Watching these people waving their steel pipes and machetes, Ye Qian helplessly shook his head. To handle these people it seemed the best way was to use violence to curb violence. He wasn't afraid of fighting them all at once, but rather he was afraid that it would be without end. With this in mind, Ye Qian did not hesitate, and his feet moved to go up to welcome them.

Ling Dong watched Ye Qian and saw he didn't have the slightest amount of fear on him, and to one's surprise he even took the initiative to come face them. He couldn't help but to be shocked, thinking to himself: could it be that this fellow was not even a bit afraid of dying?

Because of his time and his life amidst the mercenaries, Ye Qian truly did not fear death, let alone in front of these hooligans who fundamentally had no capability to send himself to death. Ye Qian's skill was one of the very best in the Wolf Fang Mercenaries, those from MM country's seal leopard special military forces, the E country's polar bear special military forces. These veteran soldiers in front of Ye Qian were unable to go a few rounds against him, let alone these who haven't experienced the baptism of true blood. These hooligans didn't have any regular formal training.

Ye Qian was like a fierce tiger setting down and leaping to move away, disposing them nimbly and fast. Only hearing the sounds anguished wailing, those that got close to Ye Qian had their arms broken as well as had their ribs were fractured - they collapsed onto the ground and did not have the capability to retaliate even a bit. Lin Hao at this moment understood, the reason as to why Ye Qian was calm and tranquil as he saw so many people. It turns out that this person has some background, and basically did not see them as much of a challenge. Lin Dong was afraid, in the end he felt unsure of his actions - whether it was right or wrong.

It didn't take much longer, all the hooligans called in by Ling Dong were put down on the ground by Ye Qian one by one. Each lay across the ground and constantly wailed in pain. Ye Qian exposed a a grin and picked up a macheted lying on the ground, and then slowly walked over to Lin Dong.

“Demon!” in Lin Dong’s mind he couldn’t find a different word - he did not know what else apart from demon could describe Ye Qian - or even if there were another term that could describe him. Seeing Ye Qian step by step walk closer to him, Lin Dong was filled with so much fear that he every fiber in his body was paralysed. Although he could hardly be considered a moral person, he was at a relatively grey area of morality - but he definitely didn’t come close to the moral decrepitude of genuine underworld criminals. Ordinarily, they relied on their influence to bully the honest, but in front Ye Qian and in his current situation, he was only filled with fear.

“You.....Don’t you come over here!” Lin Hao nervously said.

Ye Qian all of sudden smiled, exposing his demonic characteristic in his grin, and faintly said: “Yesterday, I said to bring me money to redeem the car, you don’t really pay much attention do you, are you deaf?”

Ling Dong did not think for even a bit that Ye Qian’s smiling expression was filled with any goodwill, this was clearly the demon’s smile. Lin Dong felt such incredible fear that he was unable to support himself any longer. His legs became soft, “plop” as he kneeled down, slapping his face as he pleaded: “Da Ge, it was my mistake, my eyes could not recognize such a great person. I seek you to spare this dog life of mine. The money, I will get it right away and will give it to you.

“You say you are not a lonely criminal, if you had returned the money earlier everything would have been fine.” Ye Qian said in a condescending and hate-filled tone. “But, since you’ve come to find me to take revenge, at the very least I will also regain a little bit of interest. Is this what you are saying?”

Seeing Ye Qian expose his crooked smile, he felt so intimidated that he started to have cold sweat forming. Finally, he couldn’t endure any longer and started to piss himself. Ye Qian kicked him on the ground, one foot stepping on his left hand, and both hands grabbing Lin Dong’s right hand. Using force to twist it, a “Ka Cha” sound erupted. Lin Dong’s entire arm dangled down. Lin Dong issued the wail of a dying pig - on the ground he continuously writhed. He truly regretted coming over to find Ye Qian. In front of him was an individual who was absolutely not a man, but a demon coming from the hells of Asura.

Ye Qian was accustomed to seeing death, and regarding Lin Dong’s pitiful cries,

he did not show even the slightest hint of a response. His facial expressions did not change by even a muscle and he indifferently said: "I will give you one more opportunity or if you are interested in playing, I will accompany you to the end. Did you hear me clearly?"

To continue on playing again? Even if Lin Dong had the guts of ten people, he would still not dare. His greatest wish right now was to leave this demon and go to a far off place to avoid him for the rest of his life. Hearing the words of Ye Qian, Lin Dong repeatedly said: "Da Ge, I don't dare. In the future, I would also never dare. Tomorrow I will certainly deliver the money to you on time."

Ye Qian nodded his head in satisfaction, then said: "Very good, I will wait for you." Finished speaking, Ye Qian turned around and returned to the car, throttling the car to full speed. In any case, it wasn't his car. On the road driving all the way for 170 yards - whether or not the light was red or green - a wild tiger dashing through the streets.

Aimlessly and speedily passing through the street, he unintentionally passed through the doorway of a company and discovered outside the entrance an advertisement for job recruitment applications. Wanted: A security guard, male, between the ages of twenty to thirty, priority to veteran soldiers. Monthly income between one thousand four hundred to one thousand six hundred.

Security guard - it seems like a pretty good job, Ye Qian mumbled. Exposing a slight smile, Ye Qian parked the car at the side of the street, getting out to walk over. After all, he came to accept a job offer as a security, generally they could not afford to drive their way here. It would be a wonder if other people didn't consider him as some of kind eccentric person.

TLN: The chapter name is an idiom for refusing to be convinced until you face a grim reality - basically referring to Lin Dong as the unbeliever and Ye Qian as the grim reality.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 19

Chapter 19: Date

Needless to say, Ye Qian's luck truly wasn't too bad. It was likely the case that young people did not like being security officers, thinking that the job lacked future prospects and sufficient wages. The Tian Ya Conglomerate recruitment notice had been posted for a long time yet still nobody could be hired. Therefore, when Ye Qian came to be interviewed, the security chief wantonly asked a few questions and soon afterwards gave Ye Qian the job. He told Ye Qian to come back tomorrow with a duplicate of his identification card and three two inch photos so he could register and start work.

Ye Qian appeared to be shedding tears of gratitude. He incessantly tried to give security chief Zheng Xin a cigarette, saying "In the future I will keep an eye on things properly" and other similar things. Seeing Ye Qian being this sensible, Zheng Xin nodded with satisfaction. He assumed an authoritative air and told Ye Qian to report to him on time tomorrow morning.

With a real job, Lao Die wouldn't have to worry anymore. After Ye Qian repeatedly expressed his gratitude, he turned around and left. Although Ye Qian was not entirely interested in this security chief that was going to be his future direct superior, that person had not wronged him in any way.

He aimlessly wandered around the streets until it was almost six o'clock, thinking of his date with Lin Rou Rou, Ye Qian hurriedly drove back.

When he arrived at the gate of the hospital he saw that Lin Rou Rou was already there, standing by the entrance in a pure white dress. She looked like a fairy that fell to earth. He parked the car in front of Lin Rou Rou and got out,

eyes sweeping over her get-up. He said with a slight smile, “You are very beautiful today.”

“Thank you!” Lin Rou Rou tenderly said. Any woman would wish that their careful styling could be noticed and admired by their beloved. Lin Rou Rou naturally was not an exception to this. After hearing the compliment of Ye Qian, she was endlessly happy.

Ye Qian opened the door of the car, then made a very gentlemanly action of inviting her in. He said: “Beautiful Miss, would you possibly please share a dinner with me?”

Lin Rou Rou gave him a sweet smile in reply and went inside the car.

While they were traveling along the road, Lin Rou Rou asked with curiosity: “This is your car?”

Ye Qian shook his head, smiled faintly, then said: “No, it’s my friends. Just borrowing for a few days. Where are we going to eat?”

Lin Rou Rou was not the type to favor the rich and disdain the poor. She was not a vain girl that desired to be admired; therefore, she did not have a large reaction to Ye Qian saying it wasn’t his car. In her eyes, the important part was Ye Qian himself, not whether he had a car or whether he had money. “I know this Western restaurant, the steak isn’t too bad.” Lin Rou Rou said.

The restaurant was called Lang Man. Inside the decor was of the style of the middle ages. From the outside it seemed that there was truly a romantic atmosphere. Ye Qian had eaten a lot of western food before, but he still found Chinese food more comforting. It wasn’t at all because he was someone who was extremely nationalistic, rather it was because he felt eating Western food was awkward and restricting. Anywhere in China there were stalls to eat. Those types of meals that one could eat on a whim made him comfortable. However since Lin Rou Rou wanted this, Ye Qian naturally could not refuse her.

After getting out of the car, Ye Qian stood to the side to open the car door for Lin Rou Rou. Lin Rou Rou’s hands were placed at the crook of Ye Qian’s arm as they walked over to the restaurant. Outside the door, a waiter politely asked: “May I ask Mister, for how many?”

“For two!” Ye Qian answered.

“Have you booked a table sir?” Another polite question.

“I haven’t!” Ye Qian somewhat impatient, damn it, merely eating a meal yet being put under interrogation. If it wasn’t for Lin Rou Rou by his side, Ye Qian’s mouth would have exploded with curses.

“Oh! Please come over here!” the waiter welcomed the guests with an inviting gesture, pushing the door open to the restaurant, allowing them to enter inside.

The interior decoration of the restaurant was simple yet did not lose any elegance, there was even light music playing inside. There weren’t many customers inside, basically it was mostly lovers, speaking to each other in soft voices. A waitress came over to them after they were seated. She saw Ye Qian’s unconventional style of clothing and couldn’t help but to stare blankly. Usually, the gentlemen that went to eat there were dressed impeccably in Western suits. But this man in front of her was wearing very casual clothes. However, acting as a waitress, she immediately returned back to her senses, politely handing over two menus individually to Lin Rou Rou and Ye Qian. “What would you like to eat first Mister and Miss?”

Ye Qian casually looked over the menu before promptly closing it in his hands. He said: “Do you have any good recommendations?”

Seeing the actions of Ye Qian, the waitress was even more certain that his youngster was not a rich person. He could not understand the English menu and did not know what Western food to eat. Then her eyes turned toward Lin Rou Rou who was sitting across Ye Qian, her beauty made her somewhat jealous. This beautiful girl was unexpectedly the girlfriend of this country bumpkin. This was truly a bunch of flowers being stuck in a pile of manure. In her mind she was quickly thinking, she decided to make this young fellow lose some face.” Today we have just flow in steak from the country of M, there is also caviar from E country as well a red wine, I suggest choosing the the 82 year La Fei. Mister, what do you think?

Ye Qian looking at Lin Rou Rou asked: “Rou Rou, What else do you need?”

Lin Rou Rou complexion was somewhat unsightly. If all the things the waitress just enumerated were to be brought out, the bill would be no less than thirty to

forty thousand. She chose this western restaurant for the atmosphere nothing more. She did not want to make Ye Qian spend a lot of money. She thought that eating a steak was already pretty good. “No need, two steaks are fine.” Lin Rou Rou kindheartedly said, although she did not understand the family background of Ye Qian, but she had seen his father, she knows that Lao Die is only a garbage collector. Moreover Ye Qian style of clothing did not resemble a wealthy person, she did not want to embarrass Ye Qian.

A faint smile crept up on Ye Qian’s face. He knew what was going on inside Lin Rou Rou’s mind. He couldn’t help but feel his favorable impression towards Lin Rou Rou deeped. At present, this type of kindhearted, thoughtful girl was scarce. “En, in that case, two steaks, medium rare; caviar for two, I want it iced, remember, the tablespoon should use silver; red wine, just the 82 year old La Fei.” Ye Qian skillfully said.

The waitress couldn’t help but to stare blankly, she did not think this country bumpkin Ye Qian would understand how to eat caviar, could it be that she just judged wrongly? “Ye Qian, there is no need to eat this much luxurious food!” Lin Rou Rou kindheartedly said.

Ye Qian faintly smiled, he said: “ This is our first meal, in that case how can I be stingy. Don’t worry!”

Lin Rou Rou did not say anything anymore, nevertheless secretly she was touching her purse, if Ye Qian did not have sufficient money to settle the bill, she still had her card.

Translated by: Fatty_Uncle

Edited by: patrick_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 20

Chapter 20: Bitchy Couple

Ji Meng Qing, with a face full of happiness, pulled her daughter's hand as they entered the restaurant. This "Lang Man" restaurant was a product of her blood, sweat and tears. From building plans to interior decoration, she did it by herself. The restaurant's business was finally on the right track and she could at last relax. She did not have to worry about everything anymore. As a single mother taking care of such a large business and a young daughter, there were times she felt extremely exhausted. But every time she saw her daughter's innocent and cute face, she felt very blessed.

The way she saw it, her daughter was her whole world. She was worth all the hard work.

Once inside the restaurant, Ji Meng Qing's eyes swept around. Suddenly she was petrified. Stunned, she gazed at the corner where a youth in unsophisticated attire was seated. When her daughter saw that her mother had suddenly stopped, she looked up with curious eyes and called out, "Mama, why did we stop?"

When she heard her daughter's voice, Ji Meng Qing recovered her wits. She smiled kindly at her daughter and said, "Let's go!" Saying this, she pulled her daughter's hand and they entered her office, her gaze still glued onto the man in the corner.

This man made a deep impression on her. If it wasn't for him, she would have met her end at a foreign land. Even though two years had already passed, the image of that man had been carved deeply into her brain. Sometimes, late at night, the imposing figure of that man would creep into her mind.

During these past two years she had also tried to ask around to get news about

that man but nothing ever came up. She did not realize that today she would suddenly see him in her own restaurant.

When they were inside the office, her daughter bounded cutely to the sofa. She ate some snacks and played with a ragdoll by herself, extremely happy.

Ye Qian was apparently unaware that he was being watched. After all, he was currently having dinner with Lin Rou Rou. He did not have any reason to be alert. When having a meal, one must be relaxed. Ye Qian was smiling faintly when he asked the waitress for recommendations. Even though she hid her feelings well, he could tell that there was a trace of disdain in her face. These type of people who saw people through colored glasses, he had seen many of before. He didn't need to lower himself to pay them any mind. So while eating with Lin Rou Rou he felt very happy and did not feel like bickering. However, this was his first time to treat Lin Rou Rou to a meal. He did not want this kind-hearted girl to feel wronged. So when that waitress recommended the expensive beef, fish and red wine he did not object.

“Rou Rou?” While the two people were eating, a young girl whose arms were around a young man approached called out to her.

Lin Rou Rou looked astonished as she raised her head to look at them. She exclaimed in pleasant surprise, “Ya Ying? You are Xu Ya Ying? Where do you work now?” Lin Rou Rou did not expect to bump into a classmate from nursing school. She was felt very happy.

“I work at the family planning bureau. There is really no future in being a nurse. My boyfriend also doesn't want me to become too tired, so he moved me to the family planning bureau. Right now I'm handling some charity projects, so I can already be considered a civil servant. What about you? Do you still work at the People's Hospital as a nurse?” Xu Ya Ying said, very pleased with herself.

“Yes!” Lin Rou Rou replied indifferently. She did not pay any mind to Xu Ya Ying being so pleased with herself.

“Rou Rou, I really can't understand you. With your circumstances, wouldn't finding a new job be very easy? Why do you continue to toil as a nurse?” Xu Ya Ying appeared to be very concerned for Lin Rou Rou, but in reality she was hinting at her own cleverness. She was currently feeling very high-spirited.

Lin Rou Rou smiled faintly and replied, "I like being a nurse. Even though it is tiring, it makes me happy."

Xu Ya Ying shook her head and changed the subject, "Rou Rou, let me introduce you to my boyfriend Zhao Xie. He works in the district justice bureau but soon he will move to the municipal committee." Xu Ya Ying's looked like she was very pleased with herself, seeing that look made most people feel sick. Back when they were still in school, Xu Ya Ying lost to Lin Rou Rou in everything. She was not as good as Lin Rou Rou in nursing theory and nursing practice; Even in looks she was no match for her. But now these things were no longer important to her. No matter how outstanding Lin Rou Rou was, at this moment, she had won.

After hearing Xu Ya Ying's introduction, Ye Qian who had been silently sipping his red wine could not help but jeer, "Pu chi", laughing. He was thinking that, is there no other name he could go by, why would he stick with "Zao Xie". Seeing the three people staring at him blankly, Ye Qian smiled a small smile and said, "Nothing, nothing. I just suddenly thought of something funny. Please continue."

TL: 赵谢 Zhao Xie is the boyfriend's name - this is a good name that means thankful but it sounds alot like 早泄 Zao Xie which means premature ejaculation.

"Rou Rou, is this your boyfriend? Why don't you introduce him? Mr. Handsome, what career ladder are you climbing?" Xu Ya Ying asked. While she called Ye Qian "Mr. Handsome", the way she said it made it clear that she was just being polite. She thought that Ye Qian was some country bumpkin and looked down on him.

Lin Rou Rou had only known Ye Qian for two days and they had also been together for only short periods of time. So Ye Qian's job was still unclear to her. When she heard Lin Rou Rou call Ye Qian her boyfriend, she couldn't help but blush was unable to make a reply.

"Ah, I don't dare move up the ladder. I work as a security guard." Ye Qian replied indifferently.

After hearing his reply, a look of contempt appeared in each of Xu Ya Ying and Zhao Xie's faces. They were young and talented, their future was bright, and

currently they were flushed with success. How could a common security guard be present in front of their eyes. Xu Ya Ying became even more pleased with herself and thought, You Lin Rou Rou, while you are so beautiful your boyfriend is just a security guard, a job where you just eat and die, for a whole lifetime there would be no future.

“Right, Rou Rou, today is Ou Yang’s birthday. We’re planning to go to a bar to celebrate. You should come too.” Xu Ya Ying said in a very courteous manner, but anybody could see that she was not being sincere. She only meant to continue ridiculing Lin Rou Rou.

Lin Rou Rou was a good girl, she had never been to a bar before. When she heard her say this she turned to Ye Qian with eyes full of hope. Ye Qian was inwardly shaking his head, thinking, what a naive girl. But Lin Rou Rou wanted to go so Ye Qian must accompany her. He nodded his head lightly and said, “Tell us where it is, we’ll go after dinner.”

“Okay, Bewitched Bar, 8PM.” Xu Ya Ying replied. “Even if we don’t see each other, don’t give up and leave! (Idiom: be sure to wait, see you there). Saying this, Xu Ya Ying pulled Zhao Xie’s arm with a pleased expression as they left the restaurant. Throughout the whole encounter, Zhao Xie did not utter a single word. It was not as if he had any particular poise, he just had a righteous belief that he should not have dealings with a person like Ye Qian.

Translated by: Fatty_Uncle

Edited by: patrick_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 21

Chapter 21: He's an ordinary kid?

“Master Ou Yang still doesn't have a girlfriend? Then let's introduce him to my classmate tonight.” Xu Ya Ying said with a grin. She understood completely what type of person Master Ou Yang was. Don't know how many women from good families he had harmed already. The only reason she wanted to introduce Lin Rou Rou to him was so that she could see him discard her afterwards.

When Zhao Xie heard this he understood her motives. He grinned as he pinched her face lightly and said, “You are so bad, but I like it, haha. If your classmate gets bedded by Lord Ou Yang, it would be very advantageous for us.”

The two people smiled together. They were really a bitchy couple.

Lin Rou Rou smiled a cunning smile, said, “I know. She intends to make a joke out of me. I choose the type of people I make friends with and it makes me happy. So what if her boyfriend is powerful.”

Ye Qian looked at her blankly then immediately followed up with a smile. It seemed that he had underestimated Lin Rou Rou. This little girl was clever after all.

After the two people finished and were about to pay their bill and leave, a young married woman approached them. The woman looked at him carefully then said with a voice full of emotion, “Benefactor, is it really you?”. It was none other than the owner of Lang Man restaurant, Ji Meng Qing. She had been watching him from her office. When she saw that he was leaving, she finally couldn't wait any longer and directly walked towards them. If she lost this opportunity she didn't know when she'd ever see Ye Qian again.

Lin Rou Rou looked at Ji Meng Qing with surprise, then she turned towards Ye Qian, completely unable to make sense of the situation. She did not understand

why Ji Meng Qing would, with seemingly no reason at all, call Ye Qian “benefactor”. Could it be that Ye Qian had saved her from something?

Ye Qian did not look shocked. He looked at the woman vacantly then said with surprise, “Do I know you?”

“Benefactor, you don’t remember? In F Country, if it weren’t for you I would have died in a foreign land. I will never forget your kindness for my whole life.” Ji Meng Qing replied sincerely.

Ye Qian looked at Ji Meng Qing with careful eyes and, with effort, tried to remember. He felt that the woman before him was somewhat familiar. Yes, she seemed to be the girl from back when a financial advisor had asked him to rescue his daughter from arms dealers in F Country. He brought his own Wolf Fang group to thoroughly eliminate them, afterwards when they went to rescue the hostages, there was this girl. Ye Qian could tell from her appearance that she was from China, so he did not ask for money from the hostage’s families like he did for the other hostages, but instead gave her money so she could go home.

Ye Qian was not one to conduct business at a loss. At that time they had rescued a lot of hostages, he couldn’t just receive a reward from that financial adviser. The families of the other hostages naturally had to repay him too. When the family members of those hostages heard that their kin were saved, they did not care about money. They were extremely happy, eagerly depositing money into his bank account.

As for Ji Meng Qing, he considered making her family pay the ransom. But when he heard that she only had a young daughter, his heart softened. So not only did he not ask for money, he gave her money too so she could return home. Ji Meng Qing had used that money to open this restaurant. Under her hard work the restaurant was starting to scale, but she understood clearly who gave her all of this. If it were not for Ye Qian, she wouldn’t be having this kind of life right now. She would have died so much sooner in a foreign land and her daughter would have become an orphan.

“Oh, now I remember. Don’t call me “benefactor”. Hearing it is awkward. Just call me Qian.” Ye Qian said with a laugh.

“Sir, once I arrived back in this country I looked for news for you. I wanted to

repay you. But no information about you came at all. If today we never bumped into each other, I don't know when I'd ever be able to repay you." Ji Meng Qing said.

Ye Qian thought, if you were actually able to find any news about me that would have been very strange. So many heads of state tried to look for me but couldn't find me, let alone you. He smiled slightly and replied, "Ah never mind that. That time was just good luck."

"Even if it was good luck, my life was saved by you. Sir, if it's possible, I want to treat you to a meal, to repay you for saving me that day. Please agree or else I wouldn't feel at ease for the rest of my life." Ji Meng Qing said.

Ye Qian replied, "Alright. When I have time I'll go for sure."

"Sir, then how may I contact you?" Ji Meng Qing asked expectantly.

Ye Qian muttered for a while, then replied, "I'll give you my number. When the time comes just call me." After saying this he gave Ji Meng Qing his own mobile phone number and Ji Meng Qing received it with solemnity. Then he replied, "We still have things to do tonight, let's talk again next time. Waitress!" Ye Qian replied and started gesturing for the waitress to come.

"Sir, there's no need for that! This will be my treat." Ji Meng Qing said.

"Huh?" Ye Qian stared at her blankly, said, "Isn't this too much?" This entire meal would cost about 30 to 40 thousand. Back then she had just heard from Ji Meng Qing that wasn't a rich person so he wanted to refuse. Ji Meng Qing had always planned to open a Western-style restaurant. At that time she went to F Country to observe the management and style of Western restaurants. Then she was inadvertently caught by the arms dealers. She had already considered herself dead, who knew she would encounter Ye Qian. At that time she wasn't rich, how can one woman who had to work and raise a young daughter have a lot of money. Ye Qian had given her an ATM card. When she had looked at the balance inside it was more than 55,000.

Ji Meng Qing smiled slightly and replied, "This restaurant is mine. Waiving your bill is no problem. Please don't refuse."

Ye Qian stared blankly at her then he laughed and replied. "So it's like that,

then I thank you.” Ye Qian wasn’t that type of artificial person. Since Ji Meng Qing wished to give them the meal for free, Ye Qian would not refuse. But of course it was only because Ji Meng Qing was now in a much better financial situation.

After they bid Ji Meng Qing goodbye, Ye Qian held Lin Rou Rou’s hand as they walked out. Ji Meng Qing stared blankly after Ye Qian’s retreating back. She could not understand why Ye Qian dressed so commonly. He also only drove a Honda. But then she decided that Ye Qian must be an easy-going, humble person. After all, how can person who casually gives away 55,000 to a stranger be poor?

Translated by: Fatty_Uncle

Edited by: patrick_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 22

Chapter 22: Young masters pretending to be bold

After they boarded the car, Lin Rou Rou, who had been full of curiosity throughout the exchange, asked, “Ye Qian, why did that woman call you “benefactor”?”

Ye Qian smiled slightly and replied, “Once in F Country, she was in serious trouble. I bumped into her just in time and helped her out.”

Ye Qian said it as if it were an ordinary matter, but Lin Rou Rou knew that it couldn't have been that simple. But since Ye Qian did not expound further, she did not ask anymore. Some things you shouldn't ask insist to ask about when people aren't willing to talk about it. When the time comes Ye Qian might decide by himself to tell her, so she wasn't going to pry. “Oh!” She exclaimed lightly. Then Lin Rou Rou did not say anything more.

They entered the bar and Lin Rou Rou's eyes swept over the four corners of the establishment. When she saw Xu Ya Ying she waved her hand and then said to Ye Qian, “They are over there, let's go.”

Ye Qian nodded and replied, “You go ahead, I'll follow”

“Okay. But don't you sneak out on me!” Lin Rou Rou smiled mischievously at Ye Qian, then walked towards Xu Ya Ying.

Ye Qian turned around and sat on the bar counter. He pulled out 1,500 dollars from his chest pocket and handed it over, and said to the little barmaid, “Here's payment, thank you for your help.”

The barmaid smiled and received the money. Her eyes went towards Lin Rou

Rou and asked, "Is she your girlfriend?"

Ye Qian smiled lightly and did not confirm anything. He asked, "Do you know anything about those people over there?"

The barmaid asked in shock, "You don't know them? Then why were you with them?" She had seen Lin Rou Rou go directly to Xu Ya Ying upon entering the bar. She thought that Ye Qian must know them too.

Ye Qian shook his head and replied, "I don't know them. Is it very strange?"

The barmaid replied, "The guy wearing Armani is called Ou Yang Tian Ming. His father is SH City's municipal committee deputy secretary, Ou Yang Cheng. He's a licentious young master. He's one of the famous four young masters in SH City. The young people around him are also people of some influence. They're either children of officials or children of moguls. Look at the way that Young Master Ou Yang is looking at your girlfriend, I reckon he's taken a fancy to her, you must be careful."

Ye Qian turned his head to look and saw Ou Yang Tian Ming was sitting beside Lin Rou Rou with a fawning expression on his face. But it seemed that Lin Rou Rou was not paying him any attention. Ye Qian smiled lightly and replied, "Thank you for your concern. But what is mine will always be mine. No one can take it and no one would dare take it."

The barmaid stared at him blankly, then returned the smile, said, "You're quite confident."

Ye Qian smiled faintly and did not explain further. He rose and waved goodbye at the barmaid and walked towards Lin Rou Rou's table. When they saw Ye Qian approach, the young masters at the table looked at him with disdain and did not say anything. Lin Rou Rou quickly pulled him down to a seat beside her and asked, "What did you do just now?"

"Took a shit!" Ye Qian replied.

Lin Rou Rou looked at him blankly, then she ruthlessly pinched Ye Qian's belly between her fingers. Those young lords gave him hateful looks, they were thinking that he lacked quality and was some unsophisticated country bumpkin. Ye Qian did not pay them any mind and poured himself a glass of wine then

drank. Those people did not like him, Ye Qian also did not like them. If Lin Rou Rou had not wanted to come he would not feel like associating with them.

“Young Master Ou Yang, I heard you bought a new Porsche. How come you haven’t taken it out for spin?” Xu Ya Ying threw Ye Qian a disdainful look, then asked, “Let us have a taste of it.”

Ou Yan Tian Ming looked very indifferent and replied, “It’s just a Porsche, it’s nothing special. The elections are coming up so my father told me to lie low. You all know my father is the deputy secretary of the municipal committee, my actions should not be publicly flamboyant.” As he said this he looked at Lin Rou Rou with an expression that he was pleased with himself. His face was dazzling. But Lin Rou Rou maintained a normal expression that made him feel uncomfortable.

“Young Lord Ou Yang, you say that the elections are coming up. Is there going to be some big action?” Zhao Xie asked.

“Yes, there should be a big exchange of blood. But the World Expo is also nearly at hand. The elections will most likely occur after the expo. Inside news is, now, the city secretary general may have to return to be demoted.”

“Then Deputy Secretary Ou Yang will get promoted for sure? That’s worthy of celebration, Young Master Ou Yang. Then it’s time to congratulate you in advance.” Zhao Xie said in a flattering manner.

Ou Yang Qiu said with pretended boldness, “It’s not certain. The other two deputy secretaries have a chance too. It’s not assured that my father will get it.” Even though he said these words, he did not in the slightest bit cover the pleased expression on his face. As if at this moment his father were already the municipal committee secretary.

Xu Ya Ying patted Lin Rou Rou’s shoulders, said, “Rou Rou, Young Master Ou Yang still doesn’t have a girlfriend. You should take this chance now.”

Lin Rou Rou smiled lightly, “Is that so?”

Ou Yang Tian Ming laughed then said, “Rou Rou, will you honor me by accompanying me to dance?”

Lin Rou Rou stared at him blankly. Then her eyes couldn’t help but turn

towards Ye Qian, only to discover that the brute looked like he hadn't heard a word. He just kept drinking wine by himself. Lin Rou Rou gave him a resentful look and scolded him in her heart, he was really stupid. When she was about to answer Ou Yang Tian Ming, Ye Qian slowly put down his glass of wine and replied, "Young Lord Ou Yang is it? Rou Rou is my girlfriend, if she wants to dance with anybody it can only be me." After saying this, without further explanation, he pulled Lin Rou Rou's hand and led her to the dancefloor.

Ou Yang Tian looked at their retreating backs with eyes filled with darkness. He humphed coldly. Zhao Xie was inwardly pleased. That overconfident little man dared to clash with Young Master Ou Yang. He said in a very brown-nosed way, "Young Master Ou Yang, do you want us to teach him a lesson?"

"That's right. Isn't he only a security guard. Shit, he dared to be this aggressive. When this daddy saw him I really wanted to beat him." Lin Jian, who was on the same table, looked indignant, as if Ye Qian had XXOO his mom.

Ou Yang Tian Ming made small nods of his head, said, "Don't take it too far. Right now keeping order is very important. It wouldn't be good to cause too much of a scene. Give him a small lesson and it should be fine."

Now that they had Young Master Ou Yang's words, the group still did not unleash themselves. This Lin Jian was not some impressive person, with Young Master Ou Yang he was a rat in a snake's nest. His father used to be a labor contractor, only recently did he start his construction business. He pulled some strings in SH City so that their business grew fast in a few years. They became rich just like that. But after all he was only a newly-rich upstart.

Translated by: Fatty_Uncle

Edited by: patrick_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 23

On the dance floor, Lin Rou Rou grinned at Ye Qian and said, “What did you just say? I didn’t hear it clearly. Can you say it again?”

“What? What did I just say?” Ye Qian acted dumb, but of course he knew what Lin Rou Rou was referring to the words “Rou Rou is my girlfriend”. But he deliberately wanted to joke around with this cute girl for a bit.

“You know!” Lin Rou Rou pouted playfully.

“I really don’t know!” Ye Qian replied, looking very much at a loss.

“You... so hateful!” Lin Rou Rou protested cutely as she hit his chest with her little fist.

Ye Qian seized her hand. It seemed as though her bones were soft and delicate, her skin exquisite and bright. He smiled slightly and said, “Lin Rou Rou is Ye Qian’s girlfriend. Nobody can snatch you away.”

Lin Rou Rou smiled sweetly. She happily rested her head on Ye Qian’s chest. On the other side, Ou Yang Tian Ming saw this scene, and snorted “Heng!”. He wasn’t jealous because he particularly liked Lin Rou Rou, but because he didn’t want other people to have what he didn’t have, let alone allowing this this country bumpkin Ye Qian to have it in his hands. He couldn’t live this down, it was like a slap on the face.

These group of bold pretenders, Ye Qian didn’t pay them any attention. This bunch only relied on their families for power and influence, they were only arrogant and despotic young masters. The person he cared about was Lin Rou Rou.

While Ye Qian and Lin Rou Rou were enjoying their sweet and happy moment, Xu Ya Ying slithered towards them and smiled at Ye Qian and said, “Rou Rou and I haven’t seen each other in a long time. We have a lot to catch up on. Let me

borrow her for a while.”

Ye Qian’s brows furrowed, he loathed how she was not adapting to the current circumstances. But he had guessed this girl’s intentions. She didn't have anything to say to Lin Rou Rou, she only wanted to get her away from him. This attempt, without needing an explanation, was most likely those young masters causing trouble.

Lin Rou Rou did not think that she appeared to be that foolish. The other girl was shrewd and was afraid that her motives had been guessed, so she said in a way that appeared as though she were not willing, “Oh, how sweet. I’d hate to break this up. Might as well use glue to stick you two together.” Xu Ya Ying teased with a smile.

Ye Qian smiled at Lin Rou Rou and said, “It’s okay with me. You and your friend go take your time and catch up.” When Lin Rou Rou saw Ye Qian’s confident expression she nodded her head.

Ye Qian returned to his seat and poured himself a glass of wine. He crossed one leg over the other and gradually gulped it down. “Xiaozi, let me tell you the truth. Young Master Ou Yang has fallen for your girlfriend. You best give in. Understand?” Lin Qian looked at Ye Qian and said aggressively.

“Sure.” Ye Qian replied indifferently.

The words that came out, actually caused him in surprise; he originally thought of different methods to coerce him, but didn’t expect it to be this easy. Apparently it seems this young fellow is nothing more than a coward with not even a bit of courageous spirit. “Humph! Well boy, you are quite sensible. Follow young master Ouyang, and in your future there would bound to be benefits.” Lin Jian proudly said.

“En, you tell him, I saw his mother, and obediently let him deliver his mother to my bed, do you understand?” Ye Qian lightly said maintaining his indifferent appearance, as if this was proper and to be expected as a matter of course.

“Crazy fucker, what did you say? Young fellow, are you tired of living?” Lin Jian did not wait for Ouyang Tianming to act violently, angrily standing up and then shouting, picking up a beer bottle on the table and coming over to smash it on Ye Qian’s head.

At the counter of the bar, the beautiful bartender saw this act occurring, and nervously covered her mouth. Fighting inside the bar was a regular thing she saw, but today was different. That was the man she admired, in her heart how could she not worry. Situated at another side of of the bar, Lin Dong and his few subordinates caught sight of this affair taking place, and suddenly shivered. Recalling the matter that happened during the other day, there still remained lingering fears. They couldn't help but secretly pray for Lin Jian, this fellow was clearly courting death.

In a moment, Lin Jian's hand held the beer bottle and moved it in an attempt to smash Ye Qian's head. Ye Qian's body dodged carelessly, and then easily picked up a bottle on the table then smashing it on Lin Jian's head. This group of crazy elder brothers, Ye Qian certainly did not treat them lightly. A bottle smashing down, Lin Jian's head was immediately marked by a gash, blood flowed out of his head almost instantly. He followed-through by kicking him, which launched him into the air to collapse. Disdainfully he said: "I play fiercely. I, your father, have been fighting while you were still sucking on your mother's bosom and drinking milk."

Usually relying on the influence of his father and in addition his relationship with Ouyang Tianming, Lin Jian always bullied other people. How could other people even dare strike him. Looking at his head, immediately began screeching, dread was written across his face."Ahh...Ah... blood..blood" Lin Jian frightendly shouted.

Other people were endlessly stunned, obviously no one anticipated that Ye Qian would be unexpectedly this fierce, and the crowd immediately couldn't help but stare blankly. Especially Zhao Xie who worked at the department of justice, although he was merely a small civil officer, even the average person meeting him would pay their respect to him. Where would he see such a scene like this, immediately from head to toe he couldn't help but shudder.

The rest of the brothers of the young master, afterwards stared blankly for a moment, then responded by coming over, one after another advancing towards Ye Qian with beer bottles in their hands .

"Da Ge, what should we do?" Not far away, Lin Dong's Xiao Di said, "How about we go over to help him?" Although they are all merely thieves, but they

were common people. Ever since they have witnessed the conducts and deeds of those spoiled rich official families; therefore, seeing Ye Qian being besieged from all sides, they also felt somewhat aggrieved with the unfairness.

Lin Dong depressingly opened his eyes widely: “Do you think he needs our help?”

That Xiao Di was slightly surprised, but immediately understood. Indeed, he had indeed seen with his own eyes the unyielding strength of Ye Qian, how could those young masters be a match for him. In fact, regarding Ye Qian, even though there was animosity between Lin Dong’s group and him, they could not hate him. Being a gangster, there were really times that things got sour. Getting beaten up by Ye Qian was because their eyes had no iris. Tonight he had come with money to give to Ye Qian and just happened to see this situation. On one side was the powerful and valiant Ye Qian, and on the other side was the sons of officials with powerful backers. He couldn’t offend either side. He decided not to help both sides; it was the best choice. He also did not want to be associated with Ye Qian. Once he gave him the money tonight, the matter would be considered settled. He never wanted to see him again in this lifetime. As for revenge, he had no such plans.

TL: Eyes that had no iris means someone who couldn’t judge other people well.

“Cao, who fucking dare to cause trouble in my place? Tired of living?” At this time, an angry voice came. Those young masters stared blankly. Ye Qian did not let go of this good opportunity, he kicked them all away with one foot. While you’re sick I will kill you, these were words of wisdom. Even though Ye Qian did not need to launch a sneak attack, if he could save a few moves why not? Besides, Ye Qian did not consider himself a nobleman, he was a person of low social status. Occasionally doing something despicable shouldn’t be too bad. Especially towards these group of young masters pretending to be tough guys, it was a pleasure.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 24

Super Soldier King Chapter 24: Old friend, we meet again

From start to finish, Ou Yang Tian Meng did not make a move. It wasn't that he was emulating martial arts masters from movies that only showed their hand at the most crucial moment. It was also not because he was scared; it was because he felt that it wasn't necessary for him to do this himself. He had so many subordinates, if he personally handles his fights wouldn't it lower his dignity. To tell the truth, he really wasn't scared, his own father was the deputy secretary of Shanghai. All dogs have to listen to their masters, the people in Shanghai that dared to harm him were few.

He did not make a move and Ye Qian also did not take the initiative to provoke him. After settling with the henchmen, Ye Qian slowly sat down and grabbed the wine on the table and slowly drank a gulp. He cast a condescending look at the wailing group on the floor and said: "Real fucking masochists."

At this moment, Lin Rou Rou and Xu Ya Ying ran back. Lin Rou Rou asked with concern: "Are you alright?"

Ye Qian smiled slightly, feeling very pleased at Lin Rou Rou's concern. He said, "Let me tell you a secret, since I was a kid until now I have never lost a fight."

Lin Rou Rou glared at him fiercely, her eyes were filled with the concern of a lover.

Zhao Xie on the side was looking very pitiful. He did not join the others when they ganged up on Ye Qian because he was very afraid. He had remained behind shaking in fear. But by accident a person Ye Qian kicked launched into him and his whole body had flown into the air along with him, breaking some of his bones, so now he was crying piteously on the ground.

Xu Ya Ying ran to Zhao Xie's side and supported him against her. She glared at

Ye Qian but was met with a look of sword-like sharpness from him that made her tremble. She turned to Lin Rou Rou and angrily said: “Rou Rou, what kind of boyfriend did you bring here. He’s a rogue!”

Lin Rou Rou was not to be outdone, replied: “A rogue? Well I like rogues. At the very least he’s stronger than your boyfriend who’s only a henchman following behind other people’s butts.

“You...” Xu Ya Ying did not expect Lin Rou Rou to suddenly answer back at her, and couldn’t help staring blankly back.

Lin Rou Rou snorted in disdain and said: “Xu Ya Ying, don’t think that just because you’ve been hooked up with a civil service job you have transformed into a phoenix. A pheasant will always be a pheasant, it will never become a phoenix. Your dream is nice, but reality is cruel. Dream to become a phoenix and you will wake up to find that you have become a chicken appetizer to be paired with beer.”

Ye Qian did not expect Lin Rou Rou to be this gutsy and also stared at her blankly. He gave her a thumbs up with a “you’re awesome” kind of look. Lin Rou Rou was pleased and smiled then threw herself into Ye Qian’s embrace.

Wang Hu (Tiger) was a bouncer at “Bewitched” Bar. He didn’t have a huge influence in this area but still carried a little reputation. Because of him, there weren’t many people that caused trouble in the bar. He was just in the office making moves on a pretty girl when a little brother came over to tell him that Young Master Ou Yang had come. He knew about Young Master Ou Yang’s big name very well. Even though there were some things his conscience couldn’t stomach, when doing business, it was all about money and not about feelings. So he decided to go over to him to pay his respects. He did not expect to see trouble just when he got out. A group of people were surrounding one. He called out for them to stop. Who would have imagined that the person being surrounded would not give him face, with one foot he made all of those people collapse facedown to the floor.

When he saw clearly the group of defeated on the floor he stared blankly. They were Young Master Ou Yang’s people. There were not many people in Shanghai

that dared to raise a hand at Young Master Ou Yang's people. Not to mention, if Young Master Ou Yang were to get any trouble in his own establishment, he feared that his coming days would not be good. Even if Young Master Ou Yang decided not to make things hard for him, bad incidents would still cause a dent on his reputation.

He brought with him three little brothers. Wang Hu angrily rushed toward them. He saw Young Master Ou Yang sitting peacefully and his heart finally relaxed. With a small nod of his head Wang Hu said to Ou Yang Tian Ming: "Young Master Ou Yang!"

Ou Yang Tian Ming lightly nodded and said "En". He did not express anything further.

Wang Hu turned his eyes to Ye Qian and said with a voice full of hate, "Brother's work is fierce. Don't know where brother is from? This pub is under my protection. What brother did went too far."

Ye Qian looked at Wang Hu and inwardly smiled, thinking, this xioazi getting mixed up here isn't bad. And he replied: "This group just uses their power to do what they want, if I did not teach them a lesson I'm afraid that they would forever be bad."

Hearing Ye Qian's words, Ou Yang Tian Ming's expression rapidly changed to a gloomy dread, but at the end he did not say anything. Wang Hu was stunned, he did not expect this young calf would not fear a tiger. What kind of supporters did he have so that he did not attach importance to Ou Yang Tian Ming and his people? After a moment, Wang Hu felt that he was in a tough situation, he wasn't sure of the situation of the opposite party so he didn't know if it was safe to recklessly offend him; But, Young Master Ou Yang must also not be offended. After a silent pause, Wang Hu's eyes couldn't help but turn towards Ou Yang Tian Ming.

Ou Yang Tian Ming seemed as if he didn't see Wang Hu's look, said indifferently: "This is your territory. Do as you please." While his words were ordinary, but the meaning behind it was obvious. He was clearly giving Wang Hu a justification to do what he wanted.

Wang Hu cursed in his head, "Goddamn, clearly it was all of you that caused

this ruckus, now after being defeated you pass this problem on to this daddy, Cao.” Wang Hu did not say these words out loud. He looked at Ye Qian and said, “Bro, what should we do here? At the very least you should give me an explanation. Otherwise it would be very hard for me to act.”

Ye Qian smiled slightly and replied, “Huzi (Tiger), you’ve now changed into an old grandmother. So you’ve also learned how to curry favor to those in power and slap horse butts?”

Wang Hu looked at Ye Qian in astonishment. He did not expect that Ye Qian would treat him this way. From his manner of speaking, it even sounded like he was familiar with him. But he racked his brains to try to remember but from beginning to end he couldn’t remember where or when he had seen Ye Qian before, he asked at a loss, “You are...”

“What? You don’t remember me? When you got beaten up I was the one that saved you.” Ye Qian smiled slightly and replied.

Wang Hu stared blankly, and carefully inspected Ye Qian’s face. He had a little feeling of déjà vu. Suddenly, a figure appeared in his brain, Wang Hu cried in shock: “You.. You are Er Ge?”

Translated by: Fatty_Uncle

Edited by: patrick_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 25

Seeing Wang Hu finally remembering him, Ye Qian slightly smiled, then said: “Hey, just call me er ge like always.”

At the time of their childhood, Wang Hu and Ye Qian lived in the same shanty town, they were both similar, from a young age they both dropped out of school. He followed a gang boss, but it wasn't a fortunate association. Not only did that boss frequently abuse him, if he encountered trouble that boss didn't lift a finger to help him. One time, because he was unsuccessful in stealing money, he had his whipped till he was bloody. When Ye Qian saw this he had ruthlessly berated him: “I already told you not to follow that guy, and you didn't believe me! Now look at you! This won't do. I'm definitely going to help you get revenge.”

At the time Wang Hu wasn't this fierce. When he was young, he was very weak and cowardly. When he heard Ye Qian's words he had immediately said: “Er ge, don't. He has so many people under him. We aren't a match for him.”

Ye Qian had smiled disdainfully and replied: “Does have his brothers with him 24/7? Don't worry. What he owes you I will get back with interest.” What Ye Qian said, he did. After that day, Ye Qian followed Wang Hu's boss for 24 hours, looking for an opportunity to exact revenge.

One night, Wang Hu's boss came out of a bar after a drinking session, Ye Qian immediately charged forward and stabbed him eight times with a knife. In the end that boss survived, but from that day on he lived as a handicapped person. Besides Wang Hu, nobody else knew who had done it. After that incident, Wang Hu followed Ye Qian until Ye Qian was forced to flee as a fugitive.

“Er ge!” Wang Hu shouted, embracing Ye Qian in his arms. His entirely becoming somewhat hoarse, can't help but for tears to come out.

Ye Qian slightly smiling, patting his shoulder then said: “You are now a Da ge, you are still crying, aren't you afraid other people will laugh at you?”

If they want to laugh let them laugh, I do not care.” Wang Hu tightly embraced Ye Qian, you don’t need to say anything, we understand.

To the side, Ouyang Tianming couldn’t help staring blankly, he obviously did not think that Ye Qian be familiar with Wang Hu; moreover, based on their manners their feelings for each other were quite good. Ouyang Tian Ming originally wanted to use Wang Hu to settle the matter with Ye Qian, now things turned out contrary to what he wished for, and it was inevitable that in his heart he would feel discontent. However in his heart he was secretly thinking, relationships with a big brother from the underworld, and in addition his skills were this good, could it be that only being a security guard wasn’t so simple after all? It seems that he had no choice or option but to once more test Ye Qian.

Lin Rou Rou seeing Wang Hu unexpectedly this excited, couldn’t help but feel slightly envious. In this world of individual well being, to be able to have this kind of brotherly camaraderie was truly hard to come by.

“Er ge, when did you come back? Why didn’t you come find me?” Wang Hu asked as he released Ye Qian.

“I just came back a few days ago that’s all, I did not have enough time.” Ye Qian said.

“It doesn’t matter, you must stay here, you cannot leave. I will treat you. We brothers will not go home until we are drunk. “ Wang Hu said.

Ye Qian turning his head to glance at Lin Rou Rou, preparing to refuse, at this moment Lin Rou Rou opening her mouth said: “Good, may he or may he not bring someone along?”

Wang Hu stared blankly, immediately following a gentle smile then said: “Of course you can, without a doubt you can, since Ersao wants to come nothing could be better. Or else when Er ge goes home drunk he could be punished by kneeling.

Lin Rou Rou said: “How can I be that tyrannical?” across her face was a look of happiness. Ouyang Tian Ming on the side looked extremely angry.

Wang Hu turned his head to look at Ouyang Tian Ming and said: “Young Master Ouyang, I don’t care who was right or wrong in today’s matter, Ye Qian is

my Er Ge, his problems are my problems. I will shoulder the medical expenses of these guys. If next time Young Master Ouyang doesn't feel at ease, just come see me, and I will resolve the matter."

Ouyang Tian Ming coldly snorted and said: "Wang Hu, do you think you yourself can resist?"

Wang Hu resolutely replied: "Young Master Ouyang, don't take things too far, you are making a dog want to jump over a wall, if you really intend to escalate this situation then know that I am not afraid of you. If you walk in the night for a long time it's always possible to meet a ghost." Wang Hu replied in an ordinary manner, but this tone apparently carried an admonishing meaning. He was clearly saying, if Ouyang Tian Ming wanted to cause trouble, he should be careful next time, or else next time he stepped out at night he might get beaten up.

TL: Dog want to jump over a wall - you are making someone do something he wouldn't ordinarily do without being under pressure.

"Alright, then we're leaving to go see a doctor." Ouyang Tian Ming snorted coldly as he stood up. From the beginning to the end he hadn't lifted a hand; he wasn't that type of impulsive person, instead he was among those treacherous characters. For him this incident made him lose a lot of face. I cannot get back my face, how could Ouyang Tian Ming still mingle in Shanghai. How can he maintain his position as one of Shanghai's Four Young Masters.

He took a few steps toward Ye Qian, Ouyang Tian Ming's expression slightly changed, he leaned into Ye Qian's ear and said in a soft voice: "No woman I've liked has ever escaped from me, I'm going to make you beg me to take your girlfriend. Mark my words."

Ye Qian smiled slightly and replied: "You should greet your mother first when you get home. Or else when the times comes for you to beg me to take her and she isn't prepared and is like a dead fish, that won't be very interesting."

Ouyang Tian Ming's face turned ashen with fear, as if a dark storm cloud had appeared on it. "Heng!" He coldly snorted, then Ouyang Tian Ming left the bar. The henchmen struggled up and followed after him.

When Ouyang Tian Ming and the others had left, Wang Hu affectionately pulled Ye Qian down to a seat and said: "Er ge, where did you run off to all these

years? You don't know how much I've missed you. Don't you remember how we were when we were kids? Whenever you peeped on Widow Wang taking a bath I kept watch for you. In those days I thought us brothers would be together forever and it would be great. Now that you're back, us brothers can fight side by side again."

This Wang Hu spoke very bluntly, he didn't even consider the situation, making Ye Qian feel awkward. He forced a laugh and looked at Lin Rou Rou and explained: "I was a mischievous kid, was just curious!"

Lin Rou Rou glared at him ruthlessly and replied: "Oh, I wouldn't have guessed." She wasn't angry, what boy wasn't a mischievous in their youth and wasn't curious about the opposite sex. Anyway, those things had happened in the past.

When he heard this exchange, Wang Hu realized that he had said the wrong thing and forced a laugh and said: "Hero among women, so broad minded and does not mind the small things, don't mind this, er ge should relax."

Hero among women, Lin Rou Rou dared not accept this flattery. But this brown-nose Wang Hu had made her feel at ease, especially calling her "er sao", it was very sweet to hear.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 26

“Er ge, you’re back, that’s all that matters. These brothers will be your new followers. With one word from Er ge, we will follow you even to hell.” Wang Hu sincerely said. After he said this, he swept his eyes over the little brothers behind him, and roared: “What are you staring at? Why are you still not greeting erge.”

“Er ge!” The little brothers called out in unison.

Ye Qian lightly nodded his head and replied, “Huzi, now that I’m back I only wish to find a job and live a peaceful life. I don’t want Laodie to worry.”

Ye Qian had not finished speaking, when Wang Hu anxiously said: “Er ge...”

His words had just escaped his mouth when Ye Qian waved his hand to stop him. Ye Qian replied: “There’s nothing you can say. I’ve already decided this for myself. Besides, us brothers should be not act so unfamiliar with each other. Whether or not I come out bearing my banners it’s still the same, if you encounter any trouble of course I will come to help you.”

Wang Hu saw that Ye Qian had already decided in his heart, and no longer forced the issue. He knew that what Ye Qian said wasn’t fake, if he really did encounter trouble Ye Qian would certainly come to help. He would do the same. If Ye Qian encountered any inconvenience, he would absolutely not even wrinkle his brows but instead come out to help. “Er ge, us brothers haven’t seen each other in eight years. We must drink tonight and there should be no going home till we’re all drunk.”

Ye Qian smiled slightly and said, “No going home till we’re all drunk.”

Ye Qian left with Lin Rou Rou at midnight. Indeed, Wang Hu had drunk too much. He had already passed out on the table snoring earlier on. Ye Qian also drank a lot, but he did not get drunk. This Lin Rou Rou also drank a lot, as Ye Qian was taking her home, she continued to talk nonsense.

After he dropped Lin Rou Rou off, Ye Qian started the car and left. Li Dong that night had planned to give Ye Qian the money. But Wang Hu and Ye Qian had chatted so happily, he didn't want to disturb them. He was just a bully after all, he wasn't a criminal of the underworld. At most he was just barely in the gray area of right and wrong. In this area, Wang Hu's influence wasn't great, but he could still not compare to him. Li Dong also couldn't help but secretly think over how to get on Ye Qian's good side, allowing himself to next time follow Wang Hu. But would Ye Qian actually help him with this?

Lin Rou Rou's house was an apartment she shared with a pair of sisters. It had two rooms and one living room. After Ye Qian had dropped her off and left, her housemates smiled dubiously and gathered around her and said; "Rou Rou, is that your boyfriend? So handsome."

Lin Rou Rou had too much to drink, she spaced out and couldn't reply. She only looked at Ye Qian's retreating back getting into the car. A pleased smile spread across her face.

Ye Qian was not pretending to be noble or virtuous. He did not wish to mix with the criminal world. He understood clearly that, in China, the criminal world was much harder compared to other countries. Let alone, he had just returned to his country, he did not understand well the current situation in Shanghai. It could be said that it was all unfamiliar to him. So he did not want to hastily do anything.

Just before leaving the bar, Wang Hu had taken Ye Qian aside and told him that he should be very careful of Ouyang Tian Ming. This person's influence was very big. His future actions must be done cautiously. Concerning this was a son of an official, Ye Qian did not attach any importance to him. If he decided to deal with him himself, it would be a simple thing. Regardless of whether he had to pass through the high society of China, or through diplomatic ways or use the Wolf Fang mercenaries' years of established information and business connections to exert pressure in China, or directly deal with him, these were all trivial things to do. But Ye Qian didn't want the high society of China to know that he had returned. He also didn't want those violent members of Wolf Fang to know, otherwise they would all come to China like a swarm of bees and give him a headache.

Ye Qian got out of bed a little of 6AM the next morning. After he jogged and returned it was already 7AM. This was his habit for many years now. As the leader of the Wolf Fang Mercenaries, not only was he the core and foundation of the group, he was also its soul. His physical condition had to be unparalleled. In this way we would be able to face the challenge of any environment.

For breakfast he had a simple meal of buns. Ye Qian then took the bus to the Tian Ya Conglomerate . Today was his first day of work, Ye Qian could not be late. Of course he couldn't take a car because other people might call him out for acting like a tough guy - driving a car why should he be a fucking security guard ah.

Tian Ya Conglomerate's security work was not burdensome. Everyday besides patrolling the company's building in a designated area, there was nothing else to do. In addition, Tian Ya Conglomerate is a big corporation in Shang Hai there was nobody who dared to cause trouble here. So on the whole, this security guard job was very lax.

Tian Ya Conglomerate security guard work was not much, but the benefits that came with it was not bad. It covered the Five Insurances and Three Funds and two meals a day. If he did well he could become a manager, then that would be great. All things considered, this job did have future prospects and a career path.

In total there were about ten people in the security department but some of them were only on night duty so Ye Qian had never seen them. After Captain Zheng Xin, the man who had interviewed Ye Qian, had finished taking him into the department to officially register, he lead him to get a security guard uniform and matching weapons - Standard 511 special force uniform. Once he had them on he didn't look half bad. As he wore that uniform, Ye Qian had a momentary illusion, it was as though he were still in Africa leading his Wolf Fang mercenaries.

After Ye Qian was introduced to a colleague, Zheng Xin simply told him his duties and responsibilities as a security guard, instructed him that if there was something he didn't understand he could ask him or his other colleagues. Then he left in a high and mighty manner. Ye Qian did not have any particular reaction to Zhen Xin's attitude. At the most, if he did not like him then he would just have less dealings with him.

When he saw that Zheng Xin had left, a security guard angrily said: “What? You pretend to be all superior when all you know how to do is butter up to people.”

Ye Qian smiled lightly, when they were just introduced Ye Qian already knew that this Mo Chun Hua, a short guy who looked like a young Ma Jing Tao. “It seems that you really hate Captain Zhen Xin.” Ye Qian said.

“You ask so casually, which security guard here doesn’t hate him. He’s always so tyrannical, brown-noses the leader, if there’s any danger he goes to hide at the back, if there’s something to profit from he would squeeze his head to the front. If it weren’t so hard to find a job, I would really want to beat that guy up.” Mo Chun replied angrily. The other security guards expressed their agreement, except for one young guy about 27-28 years of age who quietly sat without saying a word.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 27

Ye Qian chuckled, not revealing much.

“Brother, where are you from?” Wan Chun Hua asked.

“Me? From Shanghai.” Ye Qian replied.

Wan Chun Hua looked at him blankly, then exclaimed in astonishment, “There aren’t many locals who become security guards. The land is worth a lot - it’s a land of golden opportunity. It’s enough so that locals can just rebuild some run-down apartments and collect from monthly rent.”

Ye Qian smiled lightly and said, “There are also people in prosperous places, and I just happen to be among the poor people.” Ye Qian really wanted to say that Shanghai, from time immemorial, was an unstable place. It’s a land of golden opportunity, but underneath this gold was buried a pile of bones. “What about you? Where are you from?” Ye Qian asked him back.

“I’m from An Hui, the same province as the Chairman.” Wan Chun Hua said with a pleased expression, as though China’s Chairman were his own cousin. In China, if a person from the same town became a high official, let alone a Chairman, it naturally made people happy. Not to speak of the attitude of the central authorities, those local official also tried to win favors. They would work hard to develop the Chairman’s hometown so that the Chairman would not lose face.

“Brother, where are you from?” Ye Qian went to the security guard who had not spoken a word. While Ye Qian had never been a soldier, his experiences practically made him equivalent to one. He felt the aura of a soldier from that security guard. He guess that he must be a discharged military man. Soldiers will inevitably have a kind of special feeling. Even if they have never met before, if two people were to encounter each other they would declare they are from this or that unit. In the army there were many such cattle-breaking (powerful)

incidents, as if they were old friends that hadn't seen each other in years. So many soldiers had this type of special disposition, they liked to exaggerate and liked to share in other people's experiences, whether it was good or bad. It all felt like it was a glorious thing. Of course, the prerequisite of the bad stories were limited to how bad they were at fighting alongside their paizhang.

"From the Northeast! Fu Jun Sheng" The silent security guard answered. In his eyes, one could see that life had exerted pressures on him, yet there seemed to be that unswerving determination that belonged only to soldiers. A very rough looking man from the Northeast. That he had such an erudite and scholarly name made hearing it a bit awkward.

TL: Jun Sheng sorta means Birth of Eminence

"This person doesn't like to talk much, he's not very relevant, don't bother with introductions." Wan Chu Hua said with a laugh.

"Today is my first day. It gives me pleasure to get to know everybody. How about I treat everybody to dinner after work?" Ye Qian said.

"Sure. A free meal is a free meal! I know barbecue place with the best barbecue! They have the best barbecued goat penis, goat balls, let's go eat those." Wan Chun Hua replied happily.

Ye Qian laughed and said: "Aren't you afraid that eating that you won't be able to contain yourself if you eat those things?"

"What's there to be afraid of? If I can't contain myself I'll just find a xiaojie. One hundred dollars, cheap. Add 50 and can even finish in her mouth." Wan Chun Hua said offhandedly.

Ye Qian liked this type of fellow, not the scheming type, the typical straightforward guy. He helplessly laughed then replied: "Looking for stuff like that in the streets, aren't you afraid of getting sick? Because of these habits, seems like your one month salary won't be enough."

"There's no helping it, what can we do when we don't have much capability? Girls don't like us. Without finding a xiaojie how can it be resolved ah." Wan Chun Hua said a little sadly.

What he said was indeed the truth. The blue-collar workers in China all lived

under these similar circumstances. Whether they were married or not, they were all the same. For living, they had to leave their hometown, so they could give their families a good life, but in the end they discovered that the money they struggled to earn would be used up in the city they worked at in the end. For a lot of people, they would work for many years and would go home yet still having nothing to show.

Ye Qian smiled faintly and did not say more. Wan Chun Hua exclaimed: "Let's stop talking about these damn things, it's upsetting. Brother, you just got here. Let me take you around to get familiar with the surroundings."

Ye Qian nodded and replied: "Just call me Ye Qian."

"Okay, you call me my nickname Ermao." Wan Chun Hua finished speaking and picked up his hat and then went into the security office. Ye Qian looked at Fu Jun Sheng, he seemed to notice Ye Qian watching him and looked back at him. He received the look by nodding his head slightly in acknowledgement then continued to watch the monitors with footage from the surveillance cameras.

Tian Ya Conglomerate was a large compound, the scope of their business was very wide. They were into real estate, distribution/logistics, clothing, *etc.* In Shanghai, Tian Ya Conglomerate could be considered as the number one company. In the ranking of privately-run companies in China it was among the top 100. This 60-floor skyscraper was all filled with Tian Ya Conglomerate's own offices, and the underground levels were used as carparks. The penthouse itself was the office of the chairman of the board, Zhao Tian Ya.

All the way, Wan Chun Hua continuously explained to Ye Qian the details of their job. There were those areas needed patrol and those areas they were prohibited from entering. He even shared some of the gossip of Tian Ya Conglomerate as there were some sex scandals. Which of the girls were the prettiest, which girls were the flirtiest *etc.* His manner of speaking had the burning passion of youth, but also had a hint of hopelessness, this Thousand Mile Horse hasn't met its connoisseur.

Ye Qian listened to him quietly the whole time, not expressing any of his own opinion. Ye Qian got himself a job here only to make Laodie feel that he had a real job so he could relax. He did not wish to be entangled in any disputes in the

Tian Ya Conglomerate. Furthermore, as a mercenary, he was not really interested in these sex scandals, it was just for after-tea talks.

After making a tour of the Tian Ya Conglomerate skyscraper, Ye Qian and Wan Chun Hua returned to the security office.

“Hey!” A loveable and pampered voice cried out. The two people looked on in surprise. Before them was a girl, fashionably and sexily dressed and carrying some files. She looked at them with knitted brows. “Don’t you have eyes, watch where you’re going. Bumping into people and not knowing how to say sorry, you are severely lacking manners.” The girl looked at Ye Qian and rebuked him.

Ye Qian’s brows wrinkled slightly, it was clear that she was the one that hurriedly rushed forward earlier. The guilty party was blaming them, and it made him feel indignant.

He didn’t wait for Ye Qian to reply, Wan Chun Hua hurriedly replied: “Secretary Li, sorry, sorry, he’s new here. Please excuse his faults.”

“Was I talking to you?” Li Xiu Qin glared at Wan Chun Hua, intimidating him into shutting his mouth. Li Xiu Qin turned her eyes back towards Ye Qian, rebuking him: “Are you mute? You seem to not know how to talk? You don’t even have any quality?”

Note: Eating goat meat is suppose to make a man “manlier”.

Note: Thousand Mile Horse hasn’t met its horse connoisseur - this means someone who hasn’t found the right mentor who could bring out his potential

Final note: Goat penis is a legit delicacy in case some of you may be wondering.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 28

Ye Qian looked at Li Xiu Qin with eyes full of loathing and said: "I've never met a woman as unreasonable as you, do you have quality? A person with quality making a big fuss, like a meddling woman." Ye Qian was more easygoing than the woman and was also respectful, but it was apparent that this woman was hard to reason with. She had aloof and remote manners, as though other people owed her millions. Ye Qian felt uncomfortable. He did not want to argue with her, who knew this woman might be some incessant nagger so he just said a few words to mock her.

Li Xi Qin could be considered as part of the middle management of Tian Ya Conglomerate. She was the secretary of the general manager of the marketing department. When people saw her they bent their to to scrape and bow, they fawned over. But now this security guard in front of her was unexpectedly not attaching any importance to her and even dared to humiliate her. How can she swallow this anger in her heart. Moreover, she had not been in a good mood these past few days. Her own husband was hooking up with some young girl and was indifferent to her. There was no place for her to vent her feelings. "You dare to tell me off?" Li Xiu Qin angrily shrieked.

"Why would I not dare? Who do you think you are? You are out of bounds. You think that just because you wear a white shirt you are a white-collar worker? Cao! Why don't you just piss on yourself and use it to look at your face, your menstruation is abnormal, you faded old woman." Ye Qian said condescendingly. Wan Chun Hua who was standing at the side stared at Ye Qian in shock, secretly giving him a thumbs up as though saying, "Dude, you're awesome."

"You... You what is your name?" Li Xiu Qin angrily pointed a finger at him and shrieked.

"Aren't you a very capable person? If you want to know my name go find out yourself." Ye Qian replied. After saying this, Ye Qian did not feel like paying her

any more attention and left. Wang Chun Hua saw this and hurriedly followed him. Li Xiu Qin who was left behind watched Ye Qian's back and said angrily: "Heng, if this old hag doesn't sort you out then my name isn't Li."

"Ye Qian, now you're in trouble. Why did you offend that woman ah." On the way back to the security office, Wan Chun Hua asked nervously.

"What? Is she so powerful?" Ye Qian asked with some astonishment, but his tone of voice made it apparent that he was not taking the situation seriously.

Wan Chun Hua replied: "You didn't know at that time but within Tian Ya Conglomerate's various departments, Li Xiu Qin is the worst. Offending that person is equivalent to getting dismissed from the company. Moreover, our captain also greatly admires this flirty woman. If he finds out you treated her this way today, I'm afraid Zheng Xin will give you trouble next time."

Ye Qian smiled faintly and replied: "Afraid of what, that type of woman should be firmly told off, or else she always think that she's so special, as if all men in the world have to wag their tails and beg before her. Besides, the worst is I just quit, what can she do to me."

Wan Chun Hua sighed helplessly and said: "What you said is right, the worse is I would just quit. If the east has no light the west will be bright. Just because I leave this Tian Ya conglomerate doesn't mean I cannot eat.

Ye Qian chuckled and replied: "Is that right. A gentleman can do what he needs to do, and cannot do what he shouldn't do, if in doing ordinary things is afraid of the head and afraid of the tail, how can he do great things."

First idiom above: A gentleman needs to have principles.
Second one: If one is always fearful and nervous.

Wan Chun Hua didn't say anything further. Even though he felt that what Ye Qian said was right, but there were times when reality was very cruel, which sometimes did not allow one not to bow.

It was almost time to get off work. Ye Qian still felt very satisfied on his first day of work. Besides the little episode with Li Xiu Qin, on the whole nothing else happened. After work, Ye Qian called his colleagues over and together they went to the barbecue place. At first, Fu Jun Sheng wanted to refuse, but it could be

that there was really a special kinship between soldiers. He and Ye Qian were kindred spirits. When he saw Ye Qian's resolute eyes, Fu Jun Sheng could not say against the idea anything in the end.

A group of four people, Ye Qian, Wang Chun Hua, Fu Jun Shen and a person named Zhao Tie Zhu, The Northern Men, went to the nearby barbecue stall and found some seats. The barbecue stall's owner was a woman. She wasn't very old, seeming to be only a little over 30 years old. Her face had a knife wound extending from one corner of her eye to the corner of her mouth. Her face looked like a rotting watermelon rind. At first glance she seemed really terrifying. But after looking closely, if it weren't for that scar, she could have counted as a pretty woman. Ye Qian even guessed that when she was young she certainly must have been very beautiful.

The orders of the four people were ready very fast, goat intestines, goat balls, oysters, even some bone cartilage, garlic and chives etc, along with some beer.

"Ai, do you guys want to hear this boss lady's story?" Wan Chun Hua asked.

Ye Qian, Fu Jun Sheng and Zha Tie Zhu couldn't but look towards him. Within his eyes, besides a questioning look there was also a mixture of shock and gloominess.

"Do you guys know of the capital's Heaven on Earth?" Wan Chun Hua asked.

Besides Ye Qian, Fu Jun Sheng and Zhao Tie Zhu nodded. In China, there were only a few people who did not know of Heaven on Earth. Even though it had been eventually closed down by the government, it had still been all the rage for a while. Don't know how many corrupt officials had lingered in gentle and soft town of Heaven on Earth.

Wang Chun Hua continued: "This boss lady was that place's hottest club girl. The young masters and rich merchants pursuing her could be joined together to make a formidable force. But in the end, she fell in love with a gang leader, and she went off to marry him. But who knew that that gang leader would offend a powerful person. In the end he was hacked to death by the Huangpu River riverbank. She wasn't let off either and was, unfortunately. They took turns on her then cut that mark on her face. Completely ruining her it. At the time this story was all over Shanghai."

After hearing Wan Chun Hua's story, Ye Qian's eyes couldn't help but look toward the boss lady. She was currently busily grilling, the corner of her mouth held a smile. It was a refined and calm smiling face. "Perhaps, she has finally found her values in life, she is living her life in a carefree way." Ye Qian slowly said. Sometimes, ordinary was also a type of blessing.

Wan Chun Hua stared blankly, silently thinking about Ye Qian's words and felt that there was some truth to it. Zhao Tie Zhu was a simple and straightforward fellow, and did not express any opinion, only smiling foolishly. Fu Ju Sheng turned his head and indifferently looked at the owner, saying: "She is a good woman."

Ye Qian distractedly looked on. Even though he couldn't understand why he would say such words, but in his heart he agreed with it. A woman that was able to live such a bustling life and be capable of living by herself was a good woman. Moreover, Ye Qian sincerely admired this boss lady's strength.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 29

Placement of Advertisement

Hi all, we've decided to put ads on our site - primarily this will be used for site maintenance and upkeep costs as well as internet and fuel/snacks for the team - this will help us keep moving forward. As some of you might suspect, the team actually knows each other in real life - and we're a close-knit group.

The decision wasn't very easy as this website was our baby. It's not the greatest looking site (yet), but it isn't just some template. Each and every piece took pouring in effort - and we're always looking for ways to pay the novels more respect (check out the petals in Chu Wang Fei novel page... pretty! haha). It's hard to do this to something you built from scratch, but I think it will be better for all sides in the long-run: for our team and for the readers. Hope you can turn-off your adblock for our site in support of this!

However, I will make sure that these do not affect load speed of the site as much as possible. I know that there are sites out there that are encumbered by ads, but we'll keep tweaking so that this doesn't happen. And screw those video ads - those have no place in this site! Takes up too much mobile data!!! Too savage!

As respect to sponsors - all sponsored chapters will have no ads.

Always fighting,

patrick, korezmi, fatty, seriouspotato

Super Soldier King - Chapter 30

Super Soldier King Chapter 30: Simple and Honest Expert

After Li Zhao Xing finished speaking, he actually picked up a beer and approached them. Wan Chun Hua's face turned cold and he huffed as he stood up. Fu Jun Sheng helplessly shook his head. Since these xiaozi acted so recklessly, he didn't need to say anything anymore. However, what surprised the three was that Wan Chun Hua had yet to make a move. The group of boys ate with bowed heads. Zhao Tie Zhu clapped Li Zhao Xing's shoulder and stood up and placed himself face to face with Li Zhao Xing and said with a foolish smile: "Xiaozi, let me join you in playing."

"Tie Zhu, are you really going to do this?" Wan Chun Hua said with some alarm. He wasn't looking down on Zhao Tie Zhu, but rather it was because today was Ye Qian's first day of work and so Ye Qian didn't know Zhao Tie Zhu well yet. But Wan Chun Hua knew him very well. He had been working together with Zhao Tie Zhu for almost two years now. While he couldn't say that he deeply understood him, he had a pretty clear understanding of Zhao Tie Zhu's character. If you ignored the fact that Zhao Tie Zhu was a tall and rough Beijing man, he was actually a very easy-going and naive person. In the years he has worked in Tian Ya Conglomerate, no matter who bullied him he only foolishly smiled back. Forget about actually coming to blows with anybody.

Zhao Tie Zhu turned his head and laughed: "Just give it a try, what harm could there be."

"Kao!" Wan Chun Hua helplessly waves his hand and had nothing more to say. Is he really going to try to scuffle over this matter? At worst it could cost somebody's life, and at the very least wouldn't it cost someone injury? Wan Chun Hua couldn't understand Zhao Tie Zhu. This xiaozi ... he must be a real fucking idiot.

Fu Jun Sheng's expression remained unchanged. He was clearly very confident in Zhao Tie Zhu. Ye Qian merely smiled indifferently. While he didn't know Zhao Tie Zhu very well, from the manner in which Zhao Tie Zhu made his approach, he could easily tell that Zhao Tie Zhu was a master.

Li Zhao Xing could not accept that the group was not paying him any mind and that they seemed to just be chatting about. He glared at Zhao Tie Zhu and said: "Kao, tough guy. Laozi will cut you to death." After saying this, he swung his beer bottle in his hand towards Zhao Tie Zhu's forehead.

Zhao Tie Zhu slightly turned his head to the side, he used the move Double Dragon Crashing Into The Sea on Li Zhao Xing's chest. After a "kaka" sound, he was suddenly hurled into the air and thrown onto the floor. He must have also had broken some of his ribs. A swift punching fist like a great storm gale, boxing momentum like that of a landslide, it was clearly pure Baijiquan.

TL: Baijiquan = "Open Gate Eight Extremes Fist".

Only Ye Qian and Fu Ju Sheng knew from the start that he was skilled in Kung Fu, everybody else was shocked, especially Wan Chun Hua. He did not expect this Zhao Tie Zhu who was always bullied and never fought back to reveal himself was a hidden master. None of the remaining three xiaozi helped Li Zhao Xing up when they witnessed what happened. Their whole bodies trembled in fear. Just as Huang Jin said, they could only bully naive and guileless people. They could not really go head to head with experts the likes of Zhao Tie Zhu - they did not have the guts! They were lucky that the one that stepped out was Zhao Tie Zhu and not Ye Qian. Even though Zhao Tie Zhu was a martial arts expert, he wasn't comparable to Ye Qian who had been through the valley of death. If Ye Qian had stepped forward, even if he didn't take away their puny lives, he would have left them with less than half of it.

Zhao Tie Zhu chuckled and exclaimed: "What were you planning on doing? One punch seemed to be enough to defeat you. I thought you were stronger - you even seemed to want to chop me down. Best that you go home and study." He smiled foolishly as he said those words, making people feel it was a strange

remark. But the people who really understood Zhao Tie Zhu would understand that he really wished for these kids to study well. If one were to study well, they would have good future prospects. If at this young age, they didn't study, what could they possibly hope to achieve? They should at least gain a bit of knowledge as well as good principles!

Du Kai's lips quivered, but in the end he blurted out with bravery: "Kao, do you know who my da ge is? Do you guys wish to make a living in this town? You can fight, but what use is that. You can fight one person, but can you fight hundreds? Kao! Laozi has many brothers, if you have skill then why don't you fight all of us."

They still hadn't learned their lesson it seemed. At first, Fu Jun Sheng sympathized with them, but their attitudes made his brows start to knit. Wan Chun Hua could no longer bear it as he stood up to curse at them: "Cao, laozi doesn't care who your da ge is! If you don't take a hike, laozi will kill you!? See if i don't!"

Zhao Tie Zhu laughed and replied: "You should all hurry home and study well in the future, understand? This bastard is much fiercer than I am, if you don't leave and he gets angry, I won't be able to stop him." Zhao Tie Zhu was looking at Wan Chun Hua as he said this, making it apparent that the "bastard" he was referring to was him. In the past, Wan Chun Hua would have made a sarcastic remark, but after seeing Zhao Tie Zhu's skills he suddenly recalled his own. The difference was like that of heaven and earth. Compared to Zhao Tie Zhu, he was just a weaning child. If they were to fight - if Zhao Tie Zhu were to release the pent up resentment that had accumulated over all this time, even if his opposition had ten lives, this would not be enough for him to kill.

Du Kai had only spoken up to save some face. He knew that it would be foolish not to make an escape considering the circumstances. Compared to this expert, they were only a bunch of children. "I will remember you bunch of security guards of Tian Ya Conglomerate. Just wait and see." After Du Kai said these words, he commanded Huang Jin and Zhou Yuanto carry Li Zhao Xing away, and they quickly left.

Zhao Tie Zhu returned to his seat with a smile across his face. He greeted his three friend with laughter. Then he lowered his head and continued to mind his

own business: stuffing his face with food as if he were some refugee from Africa with speed like a brutal gale pushing itself through the clouds.

“Tie Zhu, you kept it secret from us for so long, but it turns out you’re actually a martial arts expert.” Wan Chu Hua said.

“Haha, only you didn’t know. Fu Jun Sheng and Ye Qian da ge already knew from the start!” Zhao Tie Zhu said while chuckling. He looked at Fu Jun Sheng and Ye Qian as he said this. Evidently, he could also sense that Fu Jun Sheng and Ye Qian possessed some skill.

Wan Chun Hua stared confusedly at Fu Jung Sheng, then shifted his eyes towards Ye Qian. He couldn’t understand how they knew. It made sense for Fu Jun Sheng to know since he and Zhao Tie Zhu had been working together for a while now, but today was just Ye Qian’s first day. How could he possibly know? Ye Qian and Fu Jun Sheng smiled faintly and spoke no further.” Tie Zhu, tell me the truth. Where did you learn your Kung Fu?” Wan Chun Hua said with a sense of being left out.

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: Fatty_Uncle

Super Soldier King - Chapter 31

Super Soldier King Chapter 31: Also Wolf Fang

Zhao Tie Zhu laughed as he replied: “In our village, everybody practices martial arts. This Kung Fu has been passed down in my family for generations now. When my pop was a young man he was the Wushu squadron’s captain in our province. However, he received some injury and retired early. My pop started teaching me martial arts when I was small, so I know some tricks.”

“Tie Zhu? Are you fooling me? You’re calling your Kung Fu mere tricks? It’s the most amazing thing I’ve ever seen. I don’t care, if you have time, you must teach me.” Wan Chun Hua replied.

“My pop said not to teach Kung Fu to outsiders haha. If you really want to learn something, then as Fu da ge or Ye da ge. Their Kung Fu is heaps better.” Zhao Tie Zhu replied while chuckling.

Wan Chun Hua gaze went towards Fu Jun Sheng and Ye Qian in surprise. He didn’t expect them to be secret martial arts experts as well. “Hehe, Fuda ge, Ye da ge, please think about it. While I’m not gifted at martial arts, I guarantee that I will promote and carry your Kung Fu forward.” Wan Chun Hua looked at Ye Qian and Fu Jun Sheng with a face full of expectation.

“My kung fu won’t suit you!” Ye Qian smiled slightly. Indeed, Ye Qian’s kung fu was a deadly kung fu, fast, accurate, and fierce. While his technique would come up from time to time in sparring sessions with the Wolf Fang Mercenaries, most of the time he used it against enemies in battles to the death.

“You’re already quite strong, you have not much more to learn.” Fu Jun Sheng replied. “But if you really want to, I guess I can teach you. But you must promise me that that you won’t use the kung fu I teach you to bully others.”

When Wan Chun Hua heard that Ye Qian would not teach him his face had

fallen in disappointment. But when Fu Jun Sheng agreed to help him he suddenly lit up and said repeatedly: “I won’t! I won’t! Do I look like that type of person to you? I promise, as long as people don’t provoke me, I won’t bully and abuse them.”

Fu Jun Sheng nodded and spoke no further. He had been working with Wan Chun Hua for quite some time now. Even though they didn’t hang out very often, he still understood his character pretty well. Wan Chun Hua was wild and impulsive, he had the loyalty of a son of Jianghu (<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wuxia#Jianghu>) . Towards his brothers and friends he was very reliable.

Wan Chun Hua laughed in a carefree manner: “Fu Jun Sheng da ge is still the best! Tonight will be my treat! Everybody just eat more! Don’t worry about it! You have a gangster’s yiqi, to friends and brothers - you can’t say anything wrong.”

“Really?” Zhao Tie Zhu asked in a shocked and pleased manner.

“Of course, when did I ever go back on my word,” Wan Chun Hua replied.

“Hehe, boss! Twenty goat bones, ten chicken drumsticks, forty chives, and also some squid and oysters!” Zhao Tie Zhu laughed mischievously as he ordered.

“Kao! Tie Zhu, why are you ripping me off?” Wan Chun Hua was shocked, “Can you really eat that much?”

“Us too right? Boss, also bring some tofu and eggplant” Ye Qian laughed as he ordered. “You don’t treat so often, so we should all eat up!”

Wan Chun Hua smiled helplessly, said: “Fine, fine, whatever. Curse you all.”

The four people only finished eating past 10PM. When the time came to pay the bill, it was still Ye Qian that paid. It wasn’t because Wan Chun Hua was unwilling, but it was because Ye Qian felt that he was the one who said he would pay for it at the beginning so he couldn’t go back on his word. Moreover, looking at Wan Chun Hua’s appearance, his circumstances must not be very good. Even

though this barbecue meal was not expensive and did not exceed 200 dollars, it was already sufficient for half a month of expenses in Wan Chun Hua's village.

To Ye Qian's surprise, his house was only one street away from Fu Jun Sheng's, and when they went home it was just on the way. Ye Qian had planned on getting a taxi home, but then in the end he decided to walk home so he could chat up with Fu Jun Sheng along the way. Ye Qian felt that Fu Jun Sheng must have been a formidable person in the army. One only needed to look at his face that was ruthless like a wolf or a tiger's and with a sharp murderous aura. Even though he had been beaten back by the throes of life into his current sorry state, he still bore that fierce look within him.

"Brother, what army division were you in?" On their way home, Ye Qian asked.

Fu Jun Sheng's expression changed slightly, and he said a little sadly; "Those things are of the past. Best not to talk about it."

Ye Qian smiled slightly, he was not surprised at this type of reply. One could tell from Fu Jun Sheng's expression that something unpleasant must have happened while he was in the army. "There are some things you want to forget but can't forget, so you bury it deep in your memory. I happened to see the tattoo on your arm. If I guessed correctly, you were part of China's Wolf Fang Special Forces, right?" Ye Qian said.

Ye Qian knew about China's Special Wolf Fang Brigade. This was because the Wolf Fang Mercenaries were founded by China's Special Wolf Fang Brigade's veteran. It was because the veteran carried sentimental feelings for the Wolf Fang Special Forces that he named the mercenary group Wolf Fang. So whenever China had some particular difficult mission that needed doing, the Wolf Fang Mercenaries took it upon themselves as their duty to help. All of those who were in the mercenary group never actually had any activity in China. China's Wolf Fang Special Forces was shrouded in mystery to the outside world and even to the other divisions of the army. Even when soldiers from other divisions of the army retired, they would not divulge any information on it. Even the founder of the Wolf Fang Mercenaries abided by this secrecy. But when he saw Ye Qian's special talents he took him aside and told him of his own origins. He told Ye Qian that he must never let his country down, never forget his country, that even though they were in a foreign land they must have a clear

conscience.

Fu Jun Sheng stared at him blankly, clearly extremely surprised that Ye Qian knew. He cast his eyes far away and had a gloomy look on his face, as though he were recalling something. In the end he did not speak, but it was the same thing as confirming Ye Qian's question.

“Why were you discharged?” Ye Qian asked. Even though Ye Qian knew this might be the memory Fu Jun Sheng did not wish to remember, if some things were kept inside the heart forever, the pressure would be unbearable. The Wolf Fang Special Forces rarely discharged their members, so Fu Jun Sheng's discharge must have a remarkable story. Perhaps this story weighed heavily in Fu Jun Sheng's mind and Ye Qian wanted to help him get rid of this anxiety. Even though he might be unsuccessful, Ye Qian wanted to try.

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: patrick_the_father_of_dragons

See the comment section for expanded meaning and historical origin of yiqi

Super Soldier King - Chapter 32

Super Soldier King Chapter 32: Zhao Tian Hao

“Manslaughter. I accidentally killed a hostage in one of my missions. The military never conducted an investigation and put me on trial for it, but as a sniper, one mistake is equal to a mistake of a lifetime. I could only ask to be discharged.” Fu Jun Sheng’s expression turned darker as he slowly explained.

Ye Qian stared blankly. He didn’t expect Fu Jun Sheng’s position in the Wolf Fang Special Forces to be that of a sniper. In a military’s special forces, having a sniper was a must have. The possession of a sniper could make or break the victory for a conflict or war. A sniper must never make a mistake, not even once. Ye Qian silently nodded and did not say more.

“You? Which division were you in?” Fu Jun Sheng asked.

Ye Qian looked a little distracted, unsure of what to answer. Compared to the regular army his position was that of uncultivated grass. He smiled faintly and replied, “The army I served was not tied to any country!”

Fu Jun Sheng couldn’t help staring blankly, he looked at Ye Qian, apparently guessing something, but he did not speak any further. He took a deep breath then replied, “After I was discharged I found this job. I went to look for the family of that person I killed. I never expected them to forgive me, but they did. If it weren’t for me their lives wouldn’t be the way it is now.”

“Who did he leave behind?” Ye Qian asked.

“A wife and a son. The son is only six years old, still in kindergarten. It was because of me that she became a widow and that he’s growing up without a father.” Fu Jun Sheng said ashamedly.

Ye Qian wordlessly patted his shoulders, then said, “This wasn’t your fault. You

did not miscalculate on purpose right? I really admire her. Since she forgave you, then you should also forgive yourself or else wouldn't you be failing to live up to her kindness? I think she wouldn't want you to see you this way, also feeling guilty. Right?"

When speaking about the hostage's wife and son, Fu Jun Sheng couldn't help but smile, "She is indeed a very good woman."

Ye Qian turned to face him, looking as if he had just realized something, but only smiled and did not say more. Fu Jun Sheng had been taking care of this mother and son and must have now grown fond of them. His original feelings of just settling a debt had now become genuine affection.

"This is my place. I live in the fourth floor. Want to come in for a while?" Fu Jun Sheng asked when they arrived at his apartment's door.

Ye Qian raised his head to look up at the bright light in the room. A woman of about 30 years old was looking out the window with a concerned expression. When her eyes saw Fu Jun Sheng a smile erupted on her face. Could he be that hostage's wife? Ye Qian wondered.

"There's no need. You should go in now, she must have been worried about you." Ye Qian smiled softly as he replied.

Fu Jun Sheng returned the smile and shook his head, "Then I'll see you tomorrow."

Zhao Tian Hao did not expect that on the eve of the World Expo, a time when the whole city was implementing strict security measures, his rival would send an assassin to get him. In the rebuilding of the old city plan, the participating corporations were no less than a hundred, but the ones with real power were only about three or four. Even though he didn't know who exactly sent that assassin, Zhao Tian Hao would not easily let this slide.

He turned his head to face those people who still hadn't withdrawn. His heart

set with determination. Just a moment ago when he left from the meeting with the civil engineering department of the city, a person advanced towards him with a black gun. Luckily, he had bent down to pick something up from the floor, or else he would have been dead by now.

It was already very late in the night. The small street was very remote, and already near the slums. Private cars and even taxis weren't passing through. He had no choice but to go home on foot. Yet, those murderers might still be after him, so he must remain alert.

Were these people from Wei Dong Xian of East Ascension Conglomerate or from Du Lian Cheng of the Clear Sky Conglomerate? Zhao Tian Hao's brows furrowed in thought as he thought about who could be the most likely perpetrators. The Clear Sky Conglomerate was an organised crime syndicate that only made themselves legitimate; they used to engage in criminal business, and only in recent years did they turn to more lawful endeavours. The service industry was predominantly monopolised by the Clear Sky Conglomerate. It was very likely that the assassins were sent by the Clear Sky Conglomerate. The East Ascension Conglomerate's Wei Dong Xian's origins were unknown. He had also popped up out of nowhere these past few years, rising from several big construction projects, and was also very familiar with a lot of government officials. Wei Dong Xian's type was a man with a big smile but with evil intentions. The probability of this attack coming from him was also very high.

This time the profits from the city renovation was particularly generous. With the current financial ability of Tian Ya Conglomerate, Zhao Tian Haodid not have to put himself in danger like this. But Zhao Tian Hao was no pushover, as someone who was able to crawl up to this position from the bustling trade capital Shanghai, it could easily be said that Zhao Tian Haohad remarkable capability. He could withdraw from the bidding of the renovation project, but he was not that type of person. He was not easily provoked.

But when he thought of his own daughter, Zhao Ya, Zhao Tian Hao became a little hesitant. From the looks of it the opponent would not stop until he was dead. If they also decided to harm his daughter then it would be worse. He thought about this while muttering to himself and decided that he must find Zhao Ya a bodyguard.

Tian Ya Conglomerate had its own security department. They were not lacking in outstanding people in that regard. Of course, Zhao Tian Hua wasn't thinking of Ye Qian and his colleagues who only worked as patrol guards, he was thinking of the specialists, the army veterans. Some of them had graduated from the best military schools.

This time the assassin was unsuccessful. Even though it was thanks to luck, at the time he was with those bodyguards. But now he didn't know if they were still alive or dead.

When he ran away earlier he had also dropped his cellphone. Zhao Tian Hua could now only rely on himself. If he could only reach Tian Ya Conglomerate, which was like his home, then he would be safe. He believed that the assassins wouldn't be able to penetrate it. After all, the company had a lot of guards.

Suddenly, Zhao Tian Hua saw that, not far away, a person was running towards him. He was wearing a mask, so his face could not be seen; but Zhao Tian Hua was sure that it was he who had pulled the gun on him at the restaurant door. He did not expect for that man to reach him so fast. It seemed that his bodyguards had been defeated, and he couldn't help but be extremely aggrieved. Those bodyguards were compensated well by the company, but in the end no amount of money could be exchanged for a person's life. Those bodyguards were now dead because of him, and Zhao Tian Hua felt extremely guilty.

The assassins was getting closer to him at every step, Zhao Tian Hua's heart tightened. He wasn't afraid of death, he just didn't want to die in such a shady way.

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: patrick_the_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 33

Ye Qian did not expect to bump into an old acquaintance in China: it was a hitman from the Seven Kills Organization. The only difference between the Seven Kills and the Wolf Fang was that for the Seven Kills, as long as you had the money, they would do anything. Back then, somebody had sent a hitman from the Seven Kills to assassinate Ye Qian; in the end, he went home a cripple. Ye Qian did not finish him off on purpose - he wanted that hitman to send word back to the leader of the Seven Kills Organization, Lin Feng, to come and get him himself and not to send over a bunch of shrimp soldiers and crab generals to their deaths.

That was the only time Ye Qian ever had dealings with the Seven Kills. After that he had never encountered any members of the Seven Kills Organization again. Sometimes Ye Qian thought that the Seven Kills Organization had simply disappeared off the face of the earth. That is, until now, when he suddenly saw a Seven Kills Organization member. It was only a brief encounter, but Ye Qian remembered clearly the symbol of the organization. It was the mask - normal people wouldn't be going around wearing a mask in the middle of the night. Ye Qian could feel the killing intent emanating off of that person. This cold killing aura could only come from one who was a murderer.

The Seven Kills organization weren't necessarily good but they weren't bad either. However, from the top to the bottom ranks, all abide scrupulously by a creed of the Seven Kill: "First kill for the traitors of the country, second kill for the corrupt officials, third kill for the betrayer of friends, fourth kill for the vile and crafty men, fifth kill for the bad rich, sixth kill for the unfilial offspring, seventh kill for the rapists." It was because of this creed that Ye Qian let that assassin from the Seven Kills Organization go. Although the targets of the Seven Kills Organization didn't always fall into these categories, they never actually killed a good person. As for the Seven Kills Organization targeting him, Ye Qian

did not feel like they were in the wrong. Frankly speaking, he really wasn't a good person.

There were times that Ye Qian wanted to meet the leader of the Seven Kills Organization. It was said that this Lin Feng was a valiant young man; however, he never had such an opportunity to meet him.

When Ye Qian saw that a Seven Kills member was running ahead, Ye Qian followed him. He wasn't in a hurry but he also wasn't slow either. Ye Qian maintained a safe distance from him the whole way.

After a while they reached a street corner, and the Seven Kills member stopped. In front of him was a middle-aged man; it was the Tian Ya Conglomerate's Chairman of the Board, Zhao Tian Hao. It wasn't that Zhao Tian Hao didn't want to run, but when he saw the assassin, he knew that he would not be able to get away. Rather than expose his back to the opponent, he decided to confront him head on, at least then there would be a sliver of a chance of survival. Even if there wasn't, it was better to die this way than to be shot with a bullet to his back in such a shady and dishonorable manner.

"I know that today I won't be able to get away. I only want to know: who sent you?" Zhao Tian Hao asked. There was no trace of fear in his voice.

The Seven Kills member did not speak and did not make a move. He only remained silent as he stood in place.

"You won't even grant a person who is about to die his final wish?" Zhao Tian Hao kept talking.

The Seven Kills member was silent for a moment, and then finally opened his mouth to speak, "Your former partner, Luo Ya, isn't he dead because of you?"

Zhao Tian Hao stared blankly, he looked at the masked man with astonishment, but he could not make anything out from the emotion in his eyes, "You... what is your relationship to Luo Ya?" Zhao Tian Hao asked with shock mixed with curiosity.

“You don’t have to know. You only have to answer me. Was it because of you or not?” The masked man asked.

“Ay...” Zhao Tian Hua sighed wordlessly, then said, “Yes, if it weren’t for me, Luo Ya wouldn’t be dead. The one who should have died was me. Make your move. I won’t resist.”

Ye Qian, who was not far away, heard Zhao Tian Hao’s words and couldn’t help but shake his head and inwardly scold, “Kao! At this time, you can’t even come up with a lie?” Even though he was thinking this way, Ye Qian was admiring the guts of Zhao Tian Hao. Moreover, Ye Qian heard how moved he was when he heard the mask man mention Luo Ya’s name and how he became mournful afterwards. Ye Qian felt that there was something else going on. Ye Qian was deliberating. If that masked man made a move, should he interfere? Ye Qian did not know Zhao Tian Hao, and he did not know what type of person he was, but Ye Qian felt that this type of daring person, even if he were a disciple of evil, was forgivable. Besides, good and evil was not a simple matter to define.

“I am a man, so I will let you die without pain.” As the masked man finished saying this, he pulled out a dagger slowly from his chest, and calmly advanced towards Zhao Tian Hao.

Zhao Tian Hao slowly closed his eyes, he was not the least bit afraid. His face still held a small smile.

With a “peng” sound, Zhao Tian Hao opened his eyes in shock. In front of him was a young man with his back facing towards him. He was wearing a security guard uniform, and it looked a little like that of a Tian Ya Conglomerate security guard’s. The masked man was slowly getting up from the floor, there was a trace of blood on the corner of his mouth.

Within the split second that the masked man made his move, Ye Qian had finally decided to save Zhao Tian Hao’s life. It was all because of the the small smile on Zhao Tian Hao’s face while he was at death’s door. Ye Qian had quickly rushed forward, one fist fiercely pounded onto the side of the masked man’s head. When the masked man heard the whistle of the fist in the air, he had quickly dodged and turned his body, slashing his dagger towards Ye Qian’s throat. But Ye Qian had extended his left hand and gripped the wrist of the hand

holding the dagger. He suddenly leaned his body forward and immediately kicked the masked man three times, then he followed it up with a strong punch into the man's chest, causing him to fly into the air and collapse to the ground.

Ye Qian saw that the Seven Kills member was not killed, the punch and kick just a moment ago made him temporarily receive a short cardiac arrest.

The masked man slowly stood up and wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, calmly looking at Ye Qian.

Ye Qian pulled his collar. Exposing the mark of the wolf head on this chest, he said slowly, "Why don't you give me face this once. Just forget about this."

The masked man stared blankly when he saw the wolf head mark. He said: "You must know our laws; I can't do what you ask. Our targets can't be allowed to live."

Ye Qian's brows furrowed as he answered, "Then let's make a bet. In three days, no matter the place and time, if you are able to kill him, then I lose. Otherwise, you'll forget all about this."

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: patrick_the_father_of_dragons

Question: Where did Tian Ya Conglomerate's name derive from?

Answer will be in comments

Super Soldier King - Chapter 34

Even though he didn't know that Ye Qian was the leader of the Wolf Fang Mercenaries - Wolf King Ye Qian - he knew that the Wolf Fang members weren't easy to deal with. Now this person who was able to become the king of the Wolf Fang Mercenaries could now be revealed.

"Alright, we'll do as you say." The masked man replied.

"Ye Qian nodded his head and said, "It's a deal."

The masked man took one more look at Ye Qian, and then turned around to leave. "Wait..." Zhao Tian Hao was about to open his mouth to call the masked man, but Ye Qian stopped him with a hand. "He is not connected to Luo Ya in any way!" Ye Qian said unhurriedly. It was because he knew the laws of the Seven Kills. When the masked man asked, he was only trying to find out if Zhao Tian Hao was a real traitor, making Zhao Tian Hao believe that he was Luo Ya's descendant. Unexpectedly, he was resigned to dying.

Zhao Tian Hao stared blankly, he wanted to ask Ye Qian how he knew, but in the end he decided not to. Ye Qian slowly turned his head and looked at Zhao Tian Hao, "It's very late. If you don't mind, come to my place."

Upon seeing the emblem on the uniform on Ye Qian's chest, Zhao Tian Hao couldn't help but stare blankly. He didn't expect that this young man would be a Tian Ya Conglomerate security guard. It made him shocked. "Very well, then I will trouble you." Zhao Tian Hao wasn't really an ungrateful person; he already heard the conversation between Ye Qian and the masked man. Even though he didn't fear death, it didn't mean he didn't want to live. Besides, he wanted to get to know this young man who was able to remain calm upon facing a hitman. He was even able to defeat his opponent. Why did he willingly get a job as a small security guard in Tian Ya Conglomerate? "I still don't know your name, I'm Zhao Tian Hao." Zhao Tian Hao said.

“Ye Qian!” Ye Qian smiled slightly and nodded his head. “My house is up ahead, not far from here. Let’s get going.”

“You seem to know that hitman?” Zhao Tian Hao said.

Ye Qian smiled indifferently and replied, “Do you actually think that we’re part of the same gang or something? You think we just put on a show to trick you?”

“Of course not.” Zhao Tian Hao replied urgently, “If you wanted to kill me you wouldn’t need to trick me. I wouldn’t be able to escape regardless. I just felt that you both seemed to know each other.”

Ye Qian did not make any confirmation that Zhao Tian Hao’s feelings were correct. He only faintly smiled and said, “We’ve never met before, we don’t know each other, but we’ve heard of each other.”

Zhao Tian Hao stared blankly, somewhat confused over Ye Qian’s answer. Just a moment ago, when Ye Qian spoke with the masked man, neither of them revealed their names. How can they know who the other person was then? But Ye Qian did not wish to explain, and it was not the place for him to ask more.

“You’re a security guard in Tian Ya Conglomerate?” Zhao Tian Hao changed the subject and asked.

“Yes, today was my first day of work.” Ye Qian replied.

“How was it? Are you getting used to it?” Zhao Tian Hao asked with a chuckle.

“Quite well, salary and compensation isn’t bad, food not bad, even have clothes to go with the job. Where else could I find these good things.” Ye Qian replied with a smile.

“You just demonstrated great skill and calmness in the situation earlier, don’t you feel wronged that you are just a small security guard?” Zhao Tian Hao asked.

“Not at all, there’s an opportunity to become great in any trade. Besides, I don’t have a good educational background or any technicals skills, if I don’t work as a security guard what else could I do.” Ye Qian replied.

Those that are really talented are often hidden, perhaps this young man in front of him was a hidden young talent in the city, Zhao Tian Hao thought to himself. He had seen quite a number of young talents, but those with Ye Qian's bearing weren't a lot. Zhao Tian Hao thought to himself, if he made Ye Qian his subordinate, then it would certainly be a big help to him.

"We're here. Mr. Zhao, welcome." Ye Qian opened the large door and did a welcoming gesture. "My house is simple and crude, please don't take offense, Mr. Zhao."

Zhao Tian Hao laughed and said, "I won't, when I was young my living environment was also not that good, lived in a simple house built with concrete. Later on, I moved to Shanghai, and there I've experienced sleeping under a bridge. Ye Qian, don't call me Mr. Zhao, if you don't mind, please call me Uncle Zhao."

Ye Qian laughed and did not say anything else, neither agreeing nor declining. Zhao Tian Hao didn't say anything more as well. After all, it was just their first meeting. It wasn't easy to make the other person familiar with himself. "Laodie is still in the hospital. Tonight you can sleep in Laodie's room." Ye Qian led Zhao Tian Hao to Laodie's door and opened it.

"Thank you!" Zhao Tian Hao replied.

Ye Qian smiled slightly and said, "Rest early." Saying this, he helped Zhao Tian Hao into the room.

On the morning of the second day, Ye Qian got out of bed early. Not following his usual routine, he decided not to go out to jog today because he didn't know when the Seven Kills hitman would pop up, so he couldn't leave. Not long after, Zhao Tian Hao also got up from bed. After waiting for him to freshen up, Ye Qian said, "Wait for a while, I'm going to make a phone call to get off work."

"Alright!" Zhao Tian Hao said with a smile.

Ye Qian pulled out his cellphone and called the Tian Ya Conglomerate's security department number. "Captain Zheng, it's Ye Qian. Something came up in my house, could I get three days off?" Ye Qian asked when the phone was picked up.

"What? A leave? Ye Qian, you've only worked one day, and you already ask for

a leave. Your work ethic is really bad. What kind of place do you think Tian Ya Conglomerate is? Do you think it's your house's vegetable garden? If you want to go you then go, if you don't then don't? Let me tell you, if you don't come in on time today, then you don't need to come back ever again." The angry voice of Zheng Xin came through the phone. Yesterday when it was almost time to get off of work he had heard that Ye Qian bullied Secretary Li. He had planned on scolding Ye Qian today, but didn't expect that this xiaozhi would suddenly ask for a leave. What else could he say, of course he could only tell him to screw off.

Ye Qian knitted his brows and coldly snorted as he hung up his phone. Ye Qian wasn't that interested in the job, and he only go this job to let Laodiefeel relieved, nothing more. Now, the most important thing to do was to protect Zhao Tian Hao's life for three days. At first, he only saved Zhao Tian Hao because he felt that the latter was a very daring and gutsy person, but now there was another reason. This was now a competition between Wolf Fang and Seven Kills. If Ye Qian lost, then it would mean that Wolf Fang lost.

When he saw Ye Qian's expression, Zhao Tian Hao more or less guessed what happened. "Lend me the phone. Let me make a call." Zhao Tian Haosaid.

He took the phone from Ye Qian and Zhao Tian Hao nodded to him. He turned around and went into the room, calling Tian Ya Conglomerate's security department, "It's Zhao Tian Hao, give the phone to Cao Da Hua." Zhao Tian Hao said.

The one who picked up the phone was Zheng Xin. When he heard Zhao Tian Hao's words, he was stupefied. He looked at the phone display and saw that it was the number Ye Qian used to make his call earlier. Suddenly he roared angrily into the phone, "Kao, if you are freaking Zhao Tian Haothen I'm Zhao Tian Hao's daddy."

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: patrick_the_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 35

“Don’t think that laozi doesn’t know who you are. Kao, you think laozi is an idiot. Let me tell you, xiaozi, daye is feeling nice today, so I won’t argue with you. But if you dare to call again, I will flay you.” Zheng Xin angrily replied. He was completely oblivious to the fact that it was really Zhao Tian Hao on the phone.

Zhao Tian Hao couldn’t help at being stupefied at being verbally abused by Zheng Xin. He thought that all the staff members of Tian Ya Conglomerate were refined and well mannered. He didn’t expect that the security department would have such a person. Although the power of the security department wasn’t large, it was still the representation of Tian Ya Conglomerate. For anybody who enters Tian Ya Conglomerate, the first person they see is the security guard. They represent Tian Ya Conglomerate’s image. Zhao Tian Hao coldly snorted and ended the call. Then, he called his own secretary’s number.

“Pass a message for me to the security department’s Cao Da Hua. Tell him to give the security guard, Ye Qian, three days off, and say it is my special approval. Also, find out who security guard who just answered my call was.” Zhao Tian Hao said with some anger.

His secretary had never heard him be this angry before. He couldn’t help but wipe off some of his sweat, not knowing what uncautious person provoked the boss. He made successive replies of assent but Zhao Tian Hao had already hung up the phone.

When he came out of the room, Zhao Tian Hua smiled slightly at Ye Qian, “Don’t worry about it, I just got off the phone and got you that leave.”

Ye Qian stared blankly, and he said in astonishment, “You got me the leave?”

Zhao Tian Hao nodded and replied, “Yes. I’m very close with your company’s boss. Getting you a few days off was no problem.” He knitted his brows then replied, “What I’m most worried about right now is my daughter. I’m afraid that

those hitmen won't just come after me, but also go after my daughter. Ye Qian, won't you help me protect my daughter? If only she were safe, then I can really be relax when fighting with the opponent."

Ye Qian replied in a low voice, "And what about you?"

Zhao Tian Hao smiled softly and replied, "As long as I get safely home then it won't be easy for them to come kill me."

Ye Qian was silent for a while. If the other Wolf Fang members were with him now then it would have been no problem; it would have been a great help. But Ye Qian still didn't want those xiaozi to know where he was. Now, he was even busy with protecting this pair of father and daughter. At the moment, Ye Qian was certainly in a tight spot. Ye Qian did not have a father, but he could feel from Zhao Tian Hao the concern and cherishing of a father to his daughter. If anything were to happen to the daughter, it would be have been a heavy blow for him.

"Mr. Zhao, I know two people. If they agree to help, then I can relax and leave to go protect your daughter." Ye Qian replied after a moment of silence.

"Oh? Who?" Zhao Tian Hao asked.

"They're also like me. They are Tian Ya Conglomerate security guards, and their skills aren't bad." Ye Qian replied as he thought about Fu Jun Sheng and Zhao Tie Zhu.

"They're also Tian Ya Conglomerate security guards?" Zhao Tian Hao couldn't help but be surprised. He didn't expect that his own company would have crouching tiger hidden dragons. He had so many talents that he never really discovered it seemed. Zhao Tian Hao understood clearly now that these people willingly became common security guards. He couldn't easily use his authority to command them to do his bidding; they would only come at the call of comradeship which bound them. If he were to expose his status right now, using his name to put pressure on them, it might produce the opposite of the desired result. He could only put all of his bargaining chips on Ye Qian. "Alright, please try. If they won't come, then so be it. I have methods to protect myself. As long as my daughter is alright then it will good." Zhao Tian Hao replied.

Ye Qian nodded, he called the Tian Ya Conglomerate phone number and Wan Chun Hua picked up. When he heard Ye Qian's voice, Wan Chun Hua replied promptly, "Ye ge, you're awesome for skipping the second day of work. Brother prostrates himself before you."

Ye Qian knew the conduct and morality of this xiaozi, he did not feel like continuing to boast with him, so he told him to give the phone to Fu Jun Sheng. Ye Qian only said a few simple words, asking him for his help. Fu Jun Shen was silent for a moment but quickly agreed. Ye Qian replied with thanks then asked him to also bring Zhao Tie Zhu over as well. Fu Jun Sheng did not know what was happening, but he still agreed. After determining the meeting location, Ye Qian then put the phone down.

"It's all settled. Mr. Zhao, let's go!" Ye Qian said.

Zhao Tian Hao repeatedly said words of thanks, and then followed Ye Qian out.

When they got out, they called a taxi over, and it was not long before they arrived at the meeting spot agreed upon with Fu Jun Sheng. They had already arrived and were waiting for a while. Fu Jun Sheng and Zhao Tie Zhu were both present. Wan Chun Hua was also present. When they saw Ye Qian arrive, the three people hurriedly went to greet him. Wan Chun Hua said in a voice of ridicule, "Ye ge, because of you, all the brothers got into a big argument with that bastard Zheng Xin. After this thing is over, you will have to treat us to a meal."

When he heard this, Ye Qian realized that Zhen Xing most certainly must have given them a hard time. But since they were all brothers, he did not have to say his words of gratitude. If he did, it would just ruin the sentiment of brothers. Ye Qian grinned and replied, "Of course I'll treat you. But this matter today is a little difficult. If we don't do this well, it could cost a life."

Wan Chun Hua was taken aback. He apparently did not foresee that the matter would be this troublesome. Zhao Tie Zhu still had his silly smiling face. Nobody could tell what he was really thinking. "Say it, what is it?" Fu Jun Sheng asked. Even though he hadn't known Ye Qian for very long, Fu Jun Sheng understood that with Ye Qian's skill, if the problem wasn't extremely troublesome, he wouldn't have gone looking for them. Now that they were here and he explained

that the matter was truly difficult, since Ye Qian called him over, it meant that Ye Qian trusted him, and he would not betray that trust.

Ye Qian nodded towards Fu Jun Sheng. There were times that brothers did not need words. It was much like how Ye Qian and Fu Jun Sheng were now. Even if they didn't say anything, the other person would know for sure the deep feelings of gratitude of the other person. "Come, let me introduce you. This is Mr. Zhao. Mr. Zhao, these three are the three coworkers I told you about. This is Fu Jun Sheng, this is Zhao Tie Zhu and this is Wan Chun Hua." Ye Qian introduced them one at a time.

"I have to trouble you all. Zhao is really very apologetic." Zhao Tian Haogreeted them all with handshakes.

"Don't worry about it Mr. Zhao. Ye ge's business is our business of course." Wan Chun Hua patted his chest and said heroically. The three of them had been working in Tian Ya Conglomerate for a long time but had never seen the chairman in person. Now the chairman was in front of them, and they didn't even recognize him. If somebody told them that the person in front of them was the chairman, they probably wouldn't have a clue how to react.

"Ye Qian, tell us the problem." Fu Jun Sheng said.

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: patrick_the_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 36

“I want you to help me protect Mr. Zhao. Three days. In three days we can’t let any harm come to him.” Ye Qian replied.

Fu Jun Sheng turned his eyes to look at Zhao Tian Hao and asked, “Who are we up against?”

Ye Qian replied, “An international organization’s hitman. A Seven Kills Organization member.”

Fu Jun Sheng stared blankly. When he was in the army, Fu Jun Shen had heard about the Seven Kills. He also knew the creed of the Seven Kills. He couldn’t help but look Zhao Tian Hao over, apparently wondering if Zhao Tian Hao was clean. Otherwise, why would a Seven Kills member be after him? But he didn’t speak his thoughts aloud. Since Ye Qian had asked for help, he would naturally agree to help him. If he were to speak up now, then it would be a little inappropriate.

“Kao, Mr. Zhao, what did you do? How could you offend such a scary person?” Wan Chun Hua said. He had never heard of the Seven Kills, but from Ye Qian’s manner of speaking he could tell how formidable the Seven Kills were. After all, it was an international organization. How could it be so inferior?

Zhao Tian Hao was not the least bit offended by Wan Chun Hua’s crassness. He felt that this type of frank person was refreshing. He laughed and said, “I really didn’t do anything. I just run a small business. I could have accidentally offended a few people. So these people could have sent a hitman after me.”

Zhao Tian Hao had said this in an ordinary manner, but even fools could tell that he wasn’t running a small business. Otherwise why would a rival send an international organization after him? If one were to believe Zhao Tian Hao, what kind of small business, let us say laying a mat on the sidewalk to sell wares, even if he opened a small company, would the rival really do such a thing. However, even though they all thought this way, nobody said anything out loud.

“Ye Qian, don’t worry. As long as I live, not a hair of Mr. Zhao’s head will be harmed.” Fu Jun Sheng replied in a determined manner.

Ye Qian nodded slightly, replied, “I leave Mr. Zhao to you.” After saying this he turned his head, and spoke to Zhao Tian Hao, “Mr. Zhao, regarding this matter, don’t you have any opinion? Who do you feel is most probable? If we don’t know who the opponent is, defending will be twice as hard. If we know who the opponent is, it would help a lot.”

Zhao Tian Hua muttered to himself for a while, then made his reply, “I’m not entirely sure myself. But the most likely suspects is the Clear Sky Conglomerate, second is the East Ascension Conglomerate. They are my company’s biggest competitors. Apart from them, I can’t think of anybody else.”

“Mr. Zhao, what have you prepared?” Ye Qian asked.

“Right now I’m still unsure of who the culprits are. So, temporarily, I can only defend. But, I, Zhao Tian Hao will not let myself be bullied. Heng. I will remember this, and one day I will find them and even the score.” Zhao Tian Hao replied coldly.

Ye Qian smiled slightly and replied, “Since Mr. Zhao is aware of the situation, then I won’t add anything.”

Zhao Tian Hao nodded and replied, “Ye Qian, I leave my daughter in your hands. I believe that you won’t disappoint me.”

Ye Qian was a little taken aback. He felt that Zhao Tian Hao’s words were stranger the more he heard it, as though he were giving him his daughter’s hand in marriage. Ye Qian nodded and replied, “I need your daughter’s information. Also information on Qing Yun Conglomerate and Dong Xiang Conglomerate that you just mentioned. The more detailed the better.”

“No problem, I’ll just call my secretary and have him prepare.” Zhao Tian Hao finished speaking, then immediately dialed his secretary, telling him to quickly come over and bring all the information that Ye Qian required.

Not long after, Zhao Tian Hao secretary's car arrived. He was a young man, not yet 30, wearing gold rimmed glasses. "Chairman, these are the things you asked for." The gold-rimmed bespectacled man pulled out a sheaf of documents in an envelope from his bag and handed it over.

Zhao Tian Hao nodded and handed the files over to Ye Qian, one by one explaining the contents of the envelope. Ye Qian opened the files pertaining to Zhao Tian Hao's daughter, looked it over, then said in a shocked voice, "Mr. Zhao, your daughter is still a student?"

"Yes, she is currently studying her second year of college in her French course. What's the matter? Is there a problem?" Zhao Tian Hao was surprised at Ye Qian's shocked question.

"None!" Ye Qian shook his head and replied. In reality, Ye Qian longed for college life, but because of his home situation he stopped school after grade school. Later on he joined the Wolf Fang, and did not have the opportunity to continue studying, apart from the few necessary things to know. For example, the structure of firearms, customs of different places, languages, *etc.*

"Then I'll let my secretary help you make arrangements. Ye Qian, I'm really grateful to you!" Zhao Tian Hao replied.

Ye Qian smiled slightly and replied, "Really, I want to know, how did Luo Yadie?"

Zhao Tian Hao was silent for a moment, and replied with some sadness, "That time, I and Luo Ya and partnered up to start a company. From a street stall with goods laid out on a floor mat we developed it up to the scale of now. One time, I and Luo Ya went together to T Country for business, we did not expect that we would be kidnapped by some militants, and be blackmailed for money. At that time, the militants kept Luo Ya captive while they sent me away to raise the money. One billion US dollars. Even though our company had grown, it wasn't easy to collect that much money. Once I had finally raised the money and was about to pay the ransom for Luo Ya, I heard that this armed group had been eliminated by the government together with a mercenary group called the Wolf Fang. In the midst of that conflict Luo Ya was murdered by the militants. Luo Yadie died because of me. If only I had paid the ransom sooner, he wouldn't have

died.”

Ye Qian was dumbfounded. He remembered very same this incident. At that time he wasn't the leader of the Wolf Fang yet. The mission that time was to provide support to the territory's government army to eliminate the militants. The mission had completed without a hitch. Those militants were just a mob, and they did not have the capability to fight back. When you put it this way, the Wolf Fang was responsible for the death of Luo Ya. But, Ye Qian did not speak out his guilt. After all he personally did not know Luo Ya, he also did not know Zhao Tian Hao. Frankly speaking, Ye Qian did not consider himself a righteous person. He only felt that he had to do what he had to do. For example, take this current situation with Zhao Tian Hao, Ye Qian completely did not need to interfere, but he felt that Zhao Tian Hao was person worthy of being friends with, so he wished to helped him. Besides, this also was connected to the Wolf Fangs' reputation as the Wolf Fang could not lose to the Seven Kills.

Ye Qian nodded his head slightly and replied, “Mr. Zhao, don't worry. No harm will come to your daughter as long as I'm there to protect her. But, whoever it is that is out to get you, the sooner I find out who, the better.”

“I understand, Ye Qian. Thank you.” Zhao Tian Hao replied.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 37

Ye Qian smiled lightly as he bid his farewells to Fu Jun Sheng and the others. Then he got into Zhao Tian Hao's secretary Hu Ge's car, and they headed to the foreign languages institute. The way Zhao Tian Hao saw it, Ye Qian was a complete stranger, even though Zhao Tian Hao liked to believe in his kindness and benevolence, but he still set up preventive measure just in case. He had secretly ordered Hu Ge to send over some Tian Ya Conglomerate bodyguards to watch over his own daughter, Zhao Ya. Ye Qian did not know about this. However, thinking about how he was so old but unexpectedly going back to school, Ye Qian found it funny. Just a moment ago, Hu Ge had told him that he had made arrangements for him to enroll in the school, and it made him surprised. Then Hu Ge had laughed and said that it would benefit him in his future job. Ye Qian thought that it made sense so he did not refuse.

"Is she a looker?" Ye Qian suddenly asked.

Hu Ge was a little taken aback, then he quickly replied. "That she is!!" Even if Zhao Ya looked like a demon he wouldn't dare say she wasn't pretty.

"What about her character? Is she easy to get along with?" Ye Qian asked.

"Oh, um... she's a daughter of a rich household so she can't help being a little arrogant. But all in all, the young miss is quite easy to get along with. She's a kind person." Hu Ge replied.

Ye Qian knitted his brows when he heard Hu Ge's words. It seemed like this business wouldn't be so easy to do. He couldn't easily believe that Zhao Ya was really as easy to get along with as Hu Ge claimed. He only heard that Zhao Ya was arrogant. He really was a person that looked for his own trouble. He was already doing alright as a security guard, but he still had to get mixed up in this business. It seemed he really caused his own hardships.

But this was Ye Qian's character. He only needed to meet a person he felt

comfortable with, and he immediately wouldn't mind going through water and treading on fire for them. Besides, he only had to protect one person anyway.

When they reached the school gates, Hu Ge stopped the car. Luckily it was dismissal time. Ye Qian watched a group of students chatting happily as they entered the dining hall and felt a little sentimental. He had always dreamed of this life, a life on an ivory tower, carefree and without worries.

Hu Ge said, "Mr. Ye, I've already made all the arrangements. You only have to report to the dean's office. You're in the same class as the young miss. Mr. Ye, do you have any questions?"

Ye Qian asked in surprise, "Won't you introduce me? How can I know which is your young miss?"

Hu Ge smiled faintly and responded vaguely, "This, uh... once you get in the classroom you'll know."

Ye Qian looked at Hu Ge in surprise, it seemed as if Hu Ge were afraid of seeing that young miss. Was it possible that the yatou was actually ugly? Ye Qian believed in the saying, ugly people suffered from negativity, it was very likely that this young miss was difficult to deal with. He thought for a long time, then Ye Qian laughed mischievously and said, "I should give Mr. Zhao a call and tell him I want a switch. Yes... Tie Zhu, switching with Tie Zhu shouldn't be a problem."

Hu Ge looked at Ye Qian, stunned. He did not understand why he would suddenly change his mind.

After he said this, Ye Qian called Zhao Tian Hao, and told him situation. Zhao Tian Hao did not have any strong opinion. After all, Ye Qian was not under any obligation to help him. If Ye Qian wanted to withdraw now, he couldn't do anything about it. But Zhao Tian Hao was surprised, why would Ye Qian suddenly change his mind? But he did not speak his thoughts out loud.

Ye Qian let Zhao Tian Hao pass the phone to Zhao Tie Zhu, when he heard Zhao Tie Zhu's voice, Ye Qian smiled mischievously and said, "Tie Zhu, I have something to discuss with you."

“Whatever it is, tell me!” Zhao Tie Zhu replied frankly.

“You still don’t have a girlfriend right?” Ye Qian asked.

Zhao Tie Zhu stared blankly, he couldn’t figure out why Ye Qian would suddenly bring this up at this moment. But he still replied truthfully, “I don’t. Why? Are you actually going to introduce me to a girl?”

“Bingo, you guess it!” Ye Qian replied. “If I didn’t come here I wouldn’t have known, when I saw I was surprised. This college has so many pretty girls! It’s too bad as I already have a girlfriend, so I’ll just hand this over to you. Let’s switch places, you come to this school to protect Mr. Zhao’s daughter. Don’t say your brother doesn’t look after you ah. Don’t let that xiaozi Wan Chun Hua know about this or else he’d want to come.”

He could scarcely imagine that at this moment Wan Chun Hua was right beside Zhao Tie Zhu listening in on the conversation. When he heard Ye Qian say this, Wan Chun Hua disdainfully snorted and mumbled, “I reckon he saw that the school is full of dinosaurs so he’s conning us into going.”

Zhao Tie Zhu laughed and said, “Ye ge, you’re so good to me. But would those college girls really be interested in a security guard like me?”

“Of course, of course! Besides, you will also be coming here to study. How will they know you’re a security guard. When they see how handsome you are they’ll all flock to you for sure. When the time comes you wouldn’t be able to choose! Once they find out that you’re actually a security guard, they’d already be pregnant! You could even have kids! It would be too late for them to turn back at that point.’ Ye Qian replied jokingly, exaggerating a bit.

Hu Ge who was beside him felt cold sweat. This xiaozi was such a gangster. He couldn’t understand why Chairman Zhao associated himself with him.

“Hehe, I know how handsome I am.” Zhao Tie Zhu said agreeably. “But those pretty girls always say that looks can’t provide a meal. They want rich guys. It’s too bad I don’t have money.”

“Those are other girls, this college is full of rich girls. There are so many pretty girls that aren’t vain. They believe that people are more important than money. Don’t worry, brother isn’t tricking you. If you don’t agree now you’ll regret it

later. Later you'll be the one asking me to switch and I wouldn't want to." Ye Qian said a little anxiously. Zhao Tie Zhu was easy-going and docile, but why was he still so hard to con.

Zhao Tie Zhu laughed mischievously and said, "Ye ge, don't con me, I won't go."

"Kao!" Ye Qian exclaimed gloomily. It turned out that Zhao Tie Zhu was the one playing him this whole time. This xiaozi was only naive on the outside, but he was a traitor in the end! Now that things reached this point, Ye Qian could only press his luck. Damn, he was the leader of the Wolf Fang Mercenaries, why was he afraid of a yatou? He had to remain calm, even if the girl turned out to be some salt-free woman, he just had to think of her as a Diao Chan.

He sighed deeply, Ye Qian then opened the car door and exited. He raised his head and looked at the XX symbol on the gates of the foreign languages institute. Mumbling to himself, "Can this really be a Jurassic Park?"

Super Soldier King - Chapter 38

Zhao Tian Hao had many connections. Even though he had no shares in the XX foreign languages institute, one word from him, and it was immediately possible to let a new student enroll. The headmaster could not refuse to give him face. So while they were still on their way to the institute, Hu Ge only had to speak a few words to get the headmaster to agree immediately.

After Ye Qian asked for the location of the dean's office, he immediately went towards it. Even before he reaching the door, Ye Qian could heard distant heng heng ha ha sounds. Even though Ye Qian didn't frequent brothels, he wasn't a newbie, so he could easily guess what was happening. A school was a sacred place, why were these dirty things happening here. Ye Qian was a little shocked.

Ye Qian paused then knocked at the door.

In reply, he heard the rustling sounds of clothes being put back on. Then the voice of a man with an impatient tone said, "Enter!". An unpleasant thought occurred to Ye Qian. Could it be that when he knocked on the door it scared him into wilting? If from now on, he wouldn't be able to get it up, then Ye Qian would really feel like he was in the wrong.

After he pushed the door open and entered, he saw a man around 50 years old sitting behind a desk. He looked at Ye Qian with a little anger, clearly blaming him for the interruption. Beside him stood a young girl, around 30 years old. When she saw Ye Qian enter, she was not the least bit shy, on the contrary a foxy smile was on her face. Ye Qian couldn't help but shudder. This woman wasn't particularly pretty, but those sly eyes were very seductive. Looking at her appearance, afraid that the body would already be used up*.

TL: This was ** in the raw so we just guessed "used up"

What kind of person was Ye Qian? His skin was thicker than the walls of Shanxi. He wasn't afraid of the woman's seduction. Grinning mischievously, Ye Qian

turned to the dean who strongly resembled a toad, and said, "You are the dean, correct? I'm the new transferee, my name is Ye Qian. I hope I didn't disturb you."

Ye Qian's words were polite, but the toad could hear, this xiaozi's tone was mildly reproachful, as though he were mocking and rebuking him. Although his reputation in the school was not particularly good, he still had to maintain the dignity of an educator. After he heard Ye Qian's words, the toad said, "Student Ye, don't misunderstand, just now I and Teacher Pan were discussing some things."

"Understood, understood! I didn't hear anything!" Ye Qian replied with a smile.

The toad nodded slightly. He was thinking that this xiaozi was quite the bully, but right now the xiaozi had information that could be used against him. The words that came out of his mouth had to be good or else this xiaozi might retaliate. Not only would his own position be in jeopardy, if even Pan Lian's husband ever found out, his life might also be in jeopardy. "The headmaster already explained everything to me. Go to room number 3 of the French class. Later I will give the teacher in charge a call to bring you in. If you have anything you need help with later on, don't hesitate to come see me. Teachers must help students." The toad said pompously.

Ye Qian knew that this old xiaozi was bribing him but he didn't plan on exposing him anyway. After all, he had to try to mingle in the school for now. Having the dean's support was a good thing. "Thank you. Dean is a model example of an educator. Us students can rest easy in your hands; it's an honor." Ye Qian smiled mischievously as he spoke ingratiatingly.

The toad seemed to enjoy Ye Qian's flattery, but he still replied in his pompous manner, "As long as you study well, rendering service to the motherland, you won't be turning back on the labors of the educators."

"Quite so, quite so. I will really follow your example and study well." Ye Qian replied but inside he was thinking: how could you meddle with the school's teachers and students.

The toad nodded, not wanting to continue the exchange with Ye Qian. When he had been scared by Ye Qian earlier, he was scared into softness and quietness. But now he saw that Ye Qian was being tactful so his urges were returning. He couldn't wait for Ye Qian to leave so he could continue launch his own gun, mounting Pan Lian. He took the phone and spoke a few words to Ye Qian's teacher. Not long after, a knock could be heard from the door.

When Ye Qian saw the person that entered, he was surprised. He really felt that this Foreign Languages Institute certainly did not skimp, unexpectedly handing him over to such a stunningly beautiful woman. This woman was not that old - couldn't be older than 30. She wore a professional suit, and her hair was neatly tied up behind her head. She wore a pair of black-rimmed glasses, and had a very lady-like aroma covering her. When he saw that this was going to be his teacher, he thought that didn't it mean he would have more dealings with her in the future? This was a good thing. His future classes might not be so boring as he thought after all. With this in mind, the corners of Ye Qian's lips curled into a small smile.

"Director Huang!" The girl politely greeted the toad.

The toad nodded and said, "This student is a new transferee. He'll be enrolling in Teacher Qin Yue's class. Do you have any questions?"

When she heard the toad's words, Qin Yue's eyes couldn't help but turn towards Ye Qian. She only saw the latter staring at her with a foolishly vacant expression on his face. Even worse, saliva seemed to be dripping from the corner of his mouth. Qin Wei knitted her brows, a feeling of disgust towards Ye Qian welling up inside her. She wanted to refuse the toad, Huang Se Lang, and his arrangement. However, he was the dean, and she could not refuse. After glaring at Ye Qian, Qin Yue said coldly, "Class is about to begin. Follow me!"

"Director, I will take my leave. Please proceed." Ye Qian smiled at the toad Huang Se Lang, his meaning very apparent.

How could the toad Huang Se Lang not know the meaning behind Ye Qian's smile. He nodded and said, "If you have any problems in the future just come see me."

Seeing that Ye Qian and the toad Huang Se Lang were getting along so well, Ye

Qian's butt-kissing words made Qin Yue very uncomfortable. Who didn't know the type of person the toad Huan Se Lang really was. Who knew how many female students and teachers had been ruined by him - and Ye Qian seemed to be sucking up to him! Qin Yue immediately classified him as one of Huang Se Lang's kind.

After leaving the dean's office, Ye Qian followed Qin Yue from behind. He watched her swaying buttocks as she walked, and couldn't help but click his tongue in appreciation, muttering to himself, "Round and perky, the best of the best quality!"

Super Soldier King - Chapter 39

Chapter 39: Let me call you Yue Yue

Qin Yue suddenly stopped walking and because Ye Qian wasn't paying attention, he accidentally bumped into her. The most awkward part was that a particular body part of Ye Qian's pushed against Qin Yue's buxom buttocks. When that tipped felt a certain warmth, Ye Qian was not the least bit flustered. He wanted to stay a bit longer, but Ye Qian saw Qin Yue's beautiful brows suddenly revealing anger. Ye Qian quickly retreated back a couple of steps and said, "Miss Qin, why did you suddenly stop?" as though telling Qin Yue that he could not be blamed for what just happened, that it was her fault for suddenly stopping without warning, and that it wasn't deliberate on his part.

Qin Yue's icy face was scary. Her bits had never been touched before, now she was defiled by this brute. "Shameless!!" Qin Yue mumbled a rebuke. A moment ago she had felt Ye Qian's erection, this shameless brute dared to act this way at this time. In the realm of fiends, he was one of the worst.

Ye Qian heard Qin Yue's words and felt a little offended. He was a good citizen of society. Weren't her words tantamount to slander? Ye Qian had to admit that he could be dirty at times, but just now she was clearly in the wrong. He already didn't call her out for seducing him, but she still put the blame on him when she was at fault. Thinking up to this point, Ye Qian replied with raised brows, "Who are you scolding? How was I shameless at you?"

"You... You just..." Qin Yue wanted to say, you just used that vile object to poke me, don't tell me that wasn't shameless? However, in the end she did not say it out loud. She was an innocent girl, not like those thirsty housewives, how could such things come out of her mouth? Besides, those words wouldn't be much use when spoken aloud; on the contrary, it would probably just make them sound like a young married couple arguing.

Ye Qian was also not a tactless person who didn't know when to let things slide. He knew when it was prudent to stop. Since Qin Yue no longer spoke, he also chose not to continue the argument. Ye Qian felt it was too bad that he made such a bad first impression on her. After all, he felt a strong amount of interest for this young lady. If he could get his hands on the ripe apple that hadn't yet been bit bitten by worms, it wouldn't be such a bad thing.

"Listen to me, I am your teacher. Next time you have to call me Teacher Qin. Understand?" Qin Yue said in a severe manner.

"No problem, but I feel that calling you Miss Qin sounds much better. How about this: you call me Ye Qian, I call you Qin Yue or even Yue Yue. I think that would be much better." Ye Qian replied earnestly.

Yue Yue? When Qin Yue heard this appellation she stared in astonishment at the shameless gangster in front of her. He wants to call her with this name? She immediately retorted with coldness, "Let me tell you frankly, from the moment I first laid eyes on you I immediately hated you. If Director Huang did not put you in my class, I wouldn't let trash like you sully my classroom!"

Ye Qian merely shrugged his shoulders, and seemed not to take Qin Yue's insults very seriously. In fact, for boys, the insults of girls had a double meaning, so it depended on how you chose to interpret it. You could definitely just take it as throwing a tantrum in a playful way, and that was always an option. Ye Qian had really gone too far this time, so he naturally needed a thick skin to cope. Luckily, Ye Qian possessed this important trait. "Let me tell you frankly as well. The first time I laid eyes on you I already liked you a lot! If you had refused to go along with Director Huang's arrangements and not let me into your class, I would just have come up with another way to still be a part of your life." Ye Qian replied resolutely.

"You..." Qin Yue was so angry she could not speak. She snorted and turned away from him, "Follow me. I'm telling you, you had better not do anything wrong or else if you wish to be a part of my life, I will tell you beat it!"

Ye Qian smiled mischievously and replied, "No problem, I am a good citizen of

society, how can I do wrong? You can be at ease while you wait for me to enter your life.”

“Heng!” Qin Yue snorted and did not say anything more. She was a ice queen type of pretty girl, and she could not keep up with Ye Qian in verbal repartee so she wisely chose to keep her mouth shut or she might just say something that would make this hooligan smug.

The French major was not a popular major in China. Even though the Foreign Languages Institute had a specialised French course, each class only had a few students. When they reached the door of classroom number 3, Qin Yue turned to face Ye Qian and said, “Come in then!” Then she let herself in first. Ye Qian shook his head helplessly, thinking to himself, “Ay, women!” Then he followed her inside.

When Ye Qian stepped onto the lecturer’s platform, his eyes quickly swept across the room. The whole classroom was full, and it could be said that it was now a full house. There were only about ten girls in the class, and the rest of the forty plus people were made up of boys. He couldn’t help staring foolishly at the scene. He thought: are college students really so studious? How could he have known that the students right now weren’t all French majors. Those male students had come into this class for no other reason than because French class classroom number 3 had many pretty girls. It even had what the whole institute considered to be a goddess-level beauty teacher, Qin Yue.

Ye Qian finished scanning the room but could not find a dinosaur among the girls. He was surprised as he thought to himself, “Yi? Isn’t this Zhao Ya’s class? It can’t be, Hu Ge clearly said this was her class. Did she not come into class today?”

Ye Qian looked over the students in the room, the students in the room looked him over as well, especially the girls. The moment they saw Ye Qian their eyes couldn’t help but sparkle with interest. They’ve seen many pretty boys in the school before, but they have never seen such a person as Ye Qian who exuded a certain manliness. They thought to themselves, “Could he be a new teacher? He’s so manly.”

“This is a Ye Qian, a new transferee.” Qin Yue introduced him then pointed to

an empty seat at the corner of the room. “You can take that seat over there.”

The girls couldn't help being a little taken aback when they heard that Ye Qian was a student, but then they became inwardly happy. Even though society was progressive, a relationship between a teacher and a student was still frowned upon. If Ye Qian were a student then everything was perfect. When those male students heard that Ye Qian was also a student, they sighed. They looked at him with looks of contempt, thinking, kao, you're already the father of a kid and you're still studying. He still comes to school, how fucking embarrassing. Clearly they were thinking that Ye Qian was too old to come to school, so he must be a man with not much future prospects. Against such a rival, they had nothing to fear.

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: patrick_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 40

Chapter 40: Fiancee

Ye Qian looked at the seat that Qin Yue pointed to and saw a girl at the prime of her youth beside it, glaring at him, as if he were her enemy. Her face had a condescending and haughty arrogance. Ye Qian thought, how could a pretty girl have such a look of hate as deep as the sea.

Ye Qian helplessly shook his head and walked towards his seat. He didn't know why Ye Qian felt like he had some sort of relationship with the girl; of course, not an intimate relationship. But Ye Qian had in the past very rarely got angry at young girls, especially pretty young girls. Of course, this excluded girls who were both ugly and noisy.

After taking his seat, Ye Qian smiled mischievously and said, "I'm Ye Qian. We're going to be classmate, so let's get to know each other."

"Get to know each other? Do you think this is some island nation?" The pretty girl glared at Ye Qian spitefully. "Frankly speaking, uncle, you're already old, and you still come to school? Aren't you wasting your time?"

Ye Qian felt himself sweat, am I really that old? Although he had certainly matured, he didn't qualify as an uncle yet, right? Ye Qian thought about it and found this appellation funny, "Isn't there a saying 'You learn as you grow old'. As long as life does not end, learning does not end. Don't you think so?"

The pretty girl shook her head helplessly and replied, "Uncle, you're already so old, how can you be so childish? To keep studying as long as one lives; I think water got into your brain."

Ye Qian laughed, completely not taking the girl's words seriously, "Right, anyway, I heard there's a girl named Zhao Ya in your class. Who is she?"

The girl tensed up and she looked at Ye Qian and asked, "What are you looking

for her for?”

“Oh? It’s actually nothing serious. I just heard that this yatou is unruly and ugly so I just thought that I had better prepare so I can dodge her. So as to avoid offending her, you know?” Ye Qian replied.

The pretty girl glared at Ye Qian fiercely, wanting to scream at him. But class was going on so she could not. She could only respond in a lowered voice full of anger, “You’re unruly and ugly! You haven’t seen her yet, how could you possibly know what she’s like.”

Ye Qian looked at her in surprise and asked, “Why are you all riled up. I didn’t say it was you.”

“I... I...” The pretty girl stammered, then replied, “I don’t care. In any case she would not associate with you.”

Ye Qian looked at her with some confusion, then said, “Could you possibly be... could you be...”

“Could I be what? What do you want to say?” The pretty girl asked fiercely.

“Oh, nothing, nothing.” Ye Qian hurriedly replied. But what Ye Qian really wanted to ask was, “Are you lesbian?”. He had decided that it was not a good question to ask at the moment. Besides, that was her own business, it did not matter to him. Anyway, in this day and age, wasn’t the freedom to love society’s new forward way of thinking. Other countries even legalised gay marriage. If she was a lesbian, it was not a big deal, and he was definitely not going to make a fuss about it.

“What? What were you going to say?” The pretty girl asked.

“Forget about it. It’s class time.” Ye Qian replied.

“No, you have to tell me. You have to!” The pretty girl persisted.

Ye Qian shook his head and replied, “Then I’ll say it, remember that you made me say it.”

“Why are you beating around the bush. Aren’t you a man.” The pretty girl replied with spite.

“What you’re saying is wrong. Beating around the bush and my being a man has nothing to do with each other. My being a man was determined at birth. If you don’t believe me, you can find out for yourself. I only wanted to say, are you and Zhao Ya partners?” Ye Qian replied.

“Partners” The pretty girl evidently didn’t know what he meant.

“Um, partners, the official explanation is “like-minded”, basically means you like the same kind of people. For example you and Zhao Ya, you’re supposed to like men, but you both chose to like women instead. Um, do you understand my explanation?” Ye Qian’s manner of speaking was serious, wishing to dispel all confusion. This was really his earnest reply.

“What the heck are you talking about? Who told you that? Wait till I rip her mouth off her face.” The pretty girl angrily glared at Ye Qian. Her angry did not allow Ye Qian to doubt her words. If he dared to say that he said it himself then this yatou might actually kill him.

“Uh, don’t get so angry. I only guessed. I just thought that it was very strange that just now, when I mentioned Zhao Ya, you go so worked up. So I just guessed it. Calm down, calm down.” Ye Qian saw the girl’s fuming appearance, he replied carefully with a throbbing heart.

“Calm down? Calm down? I’m going to bite you!” The pretty girl just finished saying her words when she grabbed Ye Qian arm and chomped down. Ye Qian already felt a sense of foreboding when he saw her riled up earlier but somehow he did not react in time and was chomped down upon by the yatou. He cried loudly in pain. The whole class instantly turned to look at them, even Qin Yue glared angrily at Ye Qian. The pretty girl did not expect Ye Qian to cry out so loudly and make everybody look at them. Her face flushed red and she hatefully glared at Ye Qian before turning her head away. Ye Qian grinned mischievously at the people watching them and said, “Nothing, nothing, just got bitten by a mosquito.”

The group didn’t really fall for it. They knew something else was going on, even though they didn’t know exactly what it was.

Once the class retracted their looks and directed their attention back to Qin

Yue, Ye Qian pulled up his sleeve to inspect his arm. He saw a mark of two rows of teeth on his arm and said helplessly, “Kao, are you a dog?”

“You’re the dog.” The pretty girl replied furiously.

Ye Qian shook his head helplessly and said, “Good men don’t fight with women.”

The pretty girl looked at Ye Qian as if she was about to say something, “You’re a good man?” She muttered to herself. Then she asked him, “Alright whatever, just tell me why you are looking for Zhao Ya.”

“You’re such a busybody. Why does my looking for Zhao Ya have anything to do with you?” Ye Qian replied.

“Why won’t you tell me? What’s so special about it anyway! Hmph!” The pretty girl snapped her head around to face him stubbornly. In fact, she appeared very cute in her rage.

Ye Qian saw her being so cute and felt an urge to tease her some more. He smiled mischievously and said, “Do you really want to know? Fine, I’ll tell you. The truth is, Zhao Ya’s father has betrothed her to me so I wanted to come see her. That is to say, Zhao Ya is actually my fiancée.”

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: patrick_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 41

Chapter 41: Lika a married couple

It was lucky for Ye Qian that back when he was in the toad Director Huang's room, he had seen the student records and Zhao Ya's was at the topmost. He already knew from the start that this yatou was Zhao Ya, but Ye Qian felt that Zhao Ya had caused him a lot of grief earlier so he had better tease her a bit to make it fair. Who told her to make him think that she was a dinosaur when she was in fact very pretty anyway.

"What?" When Zhao Ya cried in alarm when she heard Ye Qian's words. She once more looked Ye Qian from top to bottom as though looking at a fearsome celestial being. Were her father's eyes really so bad? Every year the young, talented and rich young men would go to their house, there would be just too many to count, and Zhao Tian Hao would reject all of them. And now he engaged her to this country bumpkin, it was very unusual of him to do so. Zhao Ya felt that she must quickly go home to her father and get a clear explanation from him. It must be a joke, he wouldn't let his own daughter be engaged to this type of person. She looked at Ye Qian, he couldn't be taken to the kitchen and couldn't be taken into the dining hall. How could she take him to meet with other people. If her friends found out then wouldn't they make fun of her?

TL: Couldn't be take to kitchen and dining is usually used at women that husbands can't be proud of, but this is flipped in this scenario - possibly to stress the dominant mindset of Zhao Ya

In that moment Zhao Ya couldn't restrain herself and exclaimed loudly, making the whole class turn their eyes back towards them. Zhao Ya was the school's top

beauty queen, and there were many boys who constantly paid attention to her, so the reaction upon hearing her voice was huge. Several looks of hostility shot towards Ye Qian, they were thinking that this brute must have done something immoral to cause her to exclaim. Really, it was true the saying that growing old does not make one mature. This old cow was trying to eat young grass (older man starting a relationship with a younger woman), the male students immediately got up with the intention of giving Ye Qian a beating.

Qin Yue was also getting increasingly furious. Her first impression of Ye Qian was already bad, but now he was even causing trouble on his first day of class. First he was had yelled without reason, now it was Zhao Yathat was yelling without reason. Wasn't this a blatant disrespect of her authority? She glared at Ye Qian hatefully and roared at him, "Ye Qian, please maintain order in the classroom! If you wish to continue to not pay attention to the lesson and keep on doing your bad habits, then please leave the room." Qin Yue hadn't been a teacher for very long. She began teaching right after finishing her graduate studies, but in her two years here, she had never encountered a student like Ye Qian before. She was ordinarily very gentle with her students. Sometimes some male student would do something unpleasant, but she still would not get angry. She didn't know why today she had such a huge reaction. Qin Yue couldn't understand it herself, and the only explanation was that Ye Qian was such a big bastard.

Ye Qian looked at Qin Yue innocently, then smiled and said, "But it wasn't me. I'm wrongly accused. This is a great injustice! What does her big yell have anything to do with me?"

"If not you then who? Are you saying she is insane and she yelled for no reason?" Qin Yue angrily spat, completely forgetting to maintain her dignity as a teacher.

Ye Qian stared at Qin Yue with a foolish expression, he replied through gritted teeth, "Alright, it was my fault. I'm a brute, I'm worst than a brute, is that what you want to hear?"

Qin Yue did not expect Ye Qian to dare talk back, and talk back in such an aggressive manner too. To be talked back to with the dirty mouth of a gangster made her whole body shudder in anger. Then she remembered that she was currently holding a class, and she could not stoop below her status as a teacher and argue with this gangster. Qin Yue replied through gritted teeth, “Ye Qian, go to my office after class. I wish to talk things over with you.”

Ye Qian stared vacantly and then laughed, “Sure, sure, I’ll go. I always really wished to talk things over with you.” Ye Qian had emphasised “talk things over”, adding an air of mystery to those words.

Qin Yue glared fiercely at Ye Qian, she did not wish to be tangled up with this gangster. She turned her head away and continued the lecture.

As Qin Yue was turning away, Zhao Ya turned towards Ye Qian to glare at him and asked in low volume, “Ye Qian, tell me the truth, just what are you really up to?”

Ye Qian put on a fake look of surprise and asked back, “I really can’t understand you. What was the point of getting all riled up. Right now don’t we believe in a person’s freedom to love and freedom to choose whom to marry. Even though Zhao Ya’s father betrothed his daughter to me, I want us to have a fair competition to win her over. Don’t worry, I won’t put her father’s command over your head. Besides, I still don’t know what your girl looks like. If she really is a breed out of the Jurassic variety, then I’ll just leave her to you.”

“You’re the breed of the Jurassic variety! What do you think I am? You think you can get me just because you say you can? Do you take me for some sort of object?” Zhao Ya angrily said.

Ye Qian pretended to look at a loss, “I didn’t say you, I was talking about Zhao Ya.”

“I’m Zhao Ya.” Zhao Ya was confused herself. She clearly hated this scoundrel, but when she heard him say that he would willingly hand her over to some other person, it felt very unpleasant.

“Eh? You’re Zhao Ya?” Ye Qian faked a look of surprise and gaped at her, “You’re kidding. You’re so pretty, how can you be Zhao Ya? Stop joking.”

“Who’s kidding. I really am Zhao Ya. If you don’t believe me then you can just call my father!” Zhao Ya replied.

Ye Qian grinned mischievously, his eyes narrowing as he studied the yatuocarefully. Zhao Ya felt extremely uneasy at his lecherous gaze and suddenly felt a fear rising up, and she asked, “What... what are you doing? I’m telling you, don’t mess with me. I’m a sixth dan Taekwondo practitioner.”

Ye Qian clucked his tongue and smacked his lips and replied, “I didn’t expect you to be this pretty. Your body is big where it’s supposed to be big and small where it’s supposed to be small. If I had known earlier, I would have already discussed with your father about marrying you immediately and taking you home.”

When she hear Ye Qian say she was beautiful she felt a little pleased with herself. What woman didn’t like to hear herself being called pretty? EvenZhao Ya who was really such a pretty girl was not an exception. Then Zhao Ya remembered that this brute in front of her was the fiancée her father had decided for her and she suddenly felt uneasy. She glared at Ye Qianhatefully and said, “Don’t think that I’m going to let myself marry you! Go out and look for somebody else who will!”

Ye Qian smiled mischievously, “Ya’er, look carefully. Don’t you feel like we’re already talking like a married couple?” Ye Qian replied as his face took on an extremely earnest expression.

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: patrick_father_of_dragons

Super Soldier King - Chapter 42

Zhao Ya shot looks of disdain towards Ye Qian and replied, "Uncle, are you in your right mind? How are we like a married couple? Don't you think that the two of us are like a flower poked into a pile of dung."

TL: This is idiom for a shame - like when an old man marries a young woman

Ye Qian grinned mischievously and replied, "Don't you think that a flower stuck into a pile of dung will bloom beautifully in time? If it were put in a vase it would just wilt."

Zhao Ya shook her head helplessly and replied, "I don't think so. It's impossible for us to get married."

Ye Qian shrugged then said, "I can't do anything about this, this engagement was your father's idea. If you don't want to then you should take it to him."

"Do you think I wouldn't dare? I'm definitely going to call him later!" Zhao Ya replied.

Ye Qian smiled mischievously and did not say anything more. He still wasn't completely sure what type of person Zhao Tian Hao was, but most likely if he could use this reason as a way for Ye Qian to be able to protect his daughter then he would probably play along. How can a parent want their child to be alarmed? If they were to let Zhao Ya know that a hitman was after his father, she would be extremely worried. So Ye Qian was sure that Zhao Tian Hao would play along with him. However, he had to inform him first so he wouldn't be caught off guard.

The noon class was about to end. Ye Qian had not learned anything at all since he was bickering with Zhao Ya the entire time. Once the bell rang the students immediately yawned, as if they had just woken from a nap. Of course after staring at Qin Yue for so long even they would eventually get bored.

Ye Qian purposefully scanned the room with his eyes once more. Suddenly he noticed an old acquaintance, and he became stunned. Apparently the person had also seen him at that moment. After returning his look indifferently, he quickly left the room. Even though he had kept a nonchalant look, Ye Qian could still detect a trace of killing intent from his expression. Ye Qian's lips curled into a toothy grin. Even though the other person was a person with power, Ye Qian did not focus on his being powerful. It was the son of the municipal secretary.

After Qin Yue gathered her things and was about to leave the room, she stopped at the door and turned around to face Ye Qian and said, "Ye Qian, come with me."

Ye Qian had a faint smile on his face as he said to Zhao Ya, "Xifu, your husband will go for a while. Wait for me."

Zhao Ya stared stupefied at Ye Qian's smiling face and thought to herself, "This xiaozi is pretty handsome after all.", but when she heard Ye Qian's words anger blossomed in her heart again. She was about to grab him to bite him again, but he had already slipped away. She was now alone in the room stamping her foot angrily, saying to herself, "Stinky gangster, ben xiaojie isn't finished with you."

Ye Qian walked beside Qin Yue with a smug look on his face as they strolled wordlessly. He glanced at Qin Yue with a faint smile on his face. Qin Yue was used to being stared at by men, weren't there so many similar eyes looking at her during class anyway? However, she had never felt this uneasy before. She was suddenly feeling tense and self-conscious, contradictory with her thoughts. She angrily turned her head to face him, only to discover that his eyes were bright and his expression was clear unlike those other men who looked too intense, and she couldn't help but look as though she were at loss. After she stared blankly for a while, Qin Yue suddenly lost her coldness and anger and said in a calm tone, "What are you looking at?"

Ye Qian was surprised at Qin Yue's sudden change of expression and stared vacantly as if he had forgotten what to say.

Qin Yue was also surprised by Ye Qian's reaction. She suddenly wondered if she

had something on her face or her body and lowered her head to inspect herself, her hand touching to check her face, but she did not find anything. She suddenly thought that this hoodlum must be playing tricks with her again, a dog can't stop himself from eating shit after all. Her brows furrowed, suddenly becoming cold again, "Didn't you hear me?"

Idiom: Dog can't stop himself from... = Bad habits are hard to change

Women are so fickle. Ye Qian was temporarily unable to adapt to Qin Yue's quick changing moods, but as a mercenary, he had had learned to quickly stabilize his own mood. He put on a fake expression of confusion and asked, "Eh? Were you speaking to me just now? I'm sorry, I was distracted and didn't hear. What did you say?"

Qin Yue really could not feel any anger towards this gangster anymore. He was too thick-skinned. She could only shake her head helplessly, then she asked, "I was asking you, what were you looking at me like that for?"

"Oh, I was just thinking about where I had seen you before." Ye Qian replied.

"Where you had seen me before? Wasn't it in the dean's office just a while ago?" Qin Yue replied.

"No, I mean even before then!" Ye Qian knitted his brows, deep in thought.

Qin Yu smiled and said, "Ye Qian, now you're just pretending. This way of picking up girls is old. Besides, I'm your teacher. You can't expect to shine brightly from a little sunlight. Just because I'm a little good to you, you can't just freely talk nonsense. Let me tell you seriously that I just don't want you as a rat to ruin the porridge. So I'm asking you to exercise a little restraint in the future. Or else, I will keep my word, and the moment you make any mistake I will tell you to beat it!"

Ye Qian smiled mischievously, "I wouldn't dare! In the next class I will definitely pay attention and not cause a disturbance."

As long as one could own up to his mistakes and work to change himself, it would be great. Qin Yue was now feeling a little better towards this gangster, she no longer felt the hate she felt when she saw him the first time. She nodded her head slightly and said, "Not only in my class, you also have to pay attention in

other classes.”

“Sure, I will, I will. I will be a good student and study well everyday and strive to become a teacher after graduation.” Ye Qian said nonsensically.

“You also want to become a teacher” Qin Yue asked, quite baffled.

Ye Qian chuckled then said, “I was kidding. Don't you think that if I became a teacher I would lead the kids astray.”

Qin Yue helplessly shook her head and didn't say anything more. When they reached the office Qin Yue opened the door and went in first, then Ye Qian heard her say, “Please come in.”. She went to her desk and took a seat. Ye Qian smiled, a thought suddenly came into his head, “What is the salary of teachers anyway? Even an ordinary teacher has her own office huh?”

Super Soldier King - Chapter 43

“Sit!” Qin Yue saw the distracted look on Ye Qian’s face again and so she told him to sit.

Ye Qian couldn’t believe that the salary and compensation of teachers could be this good. Even though it was clearly better than it used to be, it was highly unlikely for an ordinary teacher to have her own office. So Ye Qian guessed that this woman must come from an influential family, or else how could she have such benefits? When he heard Qin Yue’s voice, Ye Qian regained his composure and sat on the chair across her.

“Ye Qian, I want you to understand that I don’t care what relationship you have with Director Huang. Since you are in my class, you have to follow my rules.” Qin Yue said earnestly.

Ye Qian was a little shocked, after all, he didn’t have any sort of relationship with the toad Huang Se Lang. He thought about it for a while but decided that it would be useless to defend himself. He only nodded his head with determination and replied, “I understand. As long as I am in your territory, I will follow your rules.”

Qin Yue couldn’t help but stare at him, feeling at loss for words. Ye Qian’s words sounded like he was used to talking among those people who were mixed up on the wrong side of the law. What did he mean her territory? Now that she thought about it, this xiaozi could really be a gangster, and he must be a debauchee outside of school so saying these words wasn’t strange for him. After a pause, Qin Yue continued speaking, “Now that you’re a student you have to look like a student. Look at how you’re dressed right now. It’s inappropriate.”

Ye Qian looked down to look at his clothes. He had just arrived from abroad and hadn’t really had time to buy new clothes. Aside from his two sets of security guard uniform, he only had this outfit, a military T-shirt, army pants and

combat boots. Every article of clothing and his shoes were already faded because they were old. “Oh, I won’t hide it from you: I only have these clothes.” Ye Qian replied.

“You only wear this outfit all year round?” Qin Yue asked in surprise. She was a girl that liked cleanliness, and she would not dare to wear the same clothes for two days straight, not to speak of wearing the same clothes all year.

“Oh no, not at all. I just arrived from abroad and was in too much of a hurry so I didn’t get to bring my clothes. I still haven’t had time to buy any new ones so I have to put up with this for now.” Ye Qian replied.

“Oh, you went abroad for a while? In which country?” Qin Yue asked.

“The Middle East.” Ye Qian replied.

“Middle East? What did you do there? Study?” Qin Yue asked in astonishment. She heard that that place was currently at war. She had thought that Ye Qian would say he came from Europe’s M country. How could she have guessed that he’d say Middle East.

Ye Qian laughed and replied, “That place is a mess right now, so it’s really easy to make money.”

Qin Yue looked at Ye Qian puzzledly, she realized that the more she looked, the more confused she became. “You already have a job? Then what made you decide to come here to study?” Qin Yue asked.

Ye Qian leisurely got up and walked towards the window, looking outside. He didn’t speak for a long time. Ye Qian had studied how to fool people pretty extensively. He knew that acting brooding and sullen was a strong weapon against women. He sighed deeply and said, “I’m an orphan, ever since I was young I have never met my parents. I could only rely on begging in the streets, sleeping under the bridge and eating cold leftovers. Later on, I was adopted by a kind mind - that was when I got a family. But the old man who adopted me wasn’t rich, he only worked as a garbage collector, so I had no money to go to school. If it weren’t for him I would have died of hunger long ago. Even though

he was poor, he gave me the warmth of a home. These past eight years that I have left home, I did not really achieve any great accomplishments, but at least I'm no longer hungry or cold. So I decided to make up for lost time. Going to college was one of my dreams. I just thought that if I could attend one class here, then I would not have any regrets."

He did not lie to Qin Yue, these words came from his heart. He did not have to lie. He also did not think these matters were something to be ashamed about.

After Qin Yue heard his speech she became distracted. How could a girl like her understand this kind of lie. Since she was young, she was the precious daughter of her house. She couldn't imagine what life for a child begging in the streets was like. She did not expect at all for Ye Qian to have this backstory. She stared at his back and thought to herself, "Perhaps he wouldn't want me to think that it so unbearable a background." Even though she didn't know how Ye Qian made a living, she thought that the road must certainly have been very rough. After all, for somebody who had nothing at all and no connections at all, it wouldn't be easing getting successful. She looked at the young man who exuded the mature aura of one who was much older, Qin Yue couldn't help but feel lost, she thought, "He must have many stories."

Ye Qian had just spoken passionately, he turned around and laughed and said, "I'm sorry, I was blabbing."

Qin Yue shook her head and replied, "Since you now have this opportunity, I wish you would cherish it well. College life isn't long, I imagine you wouldn't wish to waste it?"

Ye Qian smiled lightly and replied, "Thank you. Let me tell you frankly, I won't stay in this place for very long. I'm only here because it has been my dream for a long time. After all, I still have a lot things to take care of outside of school. I don't have a lot of time for this." Ye Qian knew that it was strange for him to say such things to a stranger. Perhaps it was like he had said earlier, that it felt as though he and Qin Yue had already met before. Isn't this what people called fate?

When she heard Ye Qian say he wouldn't be staying for very long, Qin Yuesuddenly felt an unpleasant feeling rise in her heart. It was only for moment,

Qin Yue quickly dispelled the feeling and said, "Since you have made your own decision, I won't try to stop you."

While the two people were speaking the door suddenly opened. A young man carrying a flower entered the room. When he saw Qin Yue a smile erupted on his face and he said, "Yue Yue, isn't class over? I've already made the reservation, would you do me the honor of dining with me today?"

Qin Yue knitted her brows, a look of disgust appeared on her face. She shot a cold look the man and replied, "Wei Chen Long . Don't you have any manners? You don't know how to knock? Also, call me by my full name, we aren't that close."

Wei Chen Long looked a little ashamed but then quickly recovered and smiled, "Alright, alright, I'll call you Qin Yue, is that good enough? Qin Yue, the restaurant reservation has already been made, and the car is waiting downstairs, would you give me this honor?"

Super Soldier King - Chapter 44

When she heard Wei Chen Long's words, Qin Yue's expression became impatient, she said coldly, "I'm sorry, I still have things to do."

It was hard to tell if Wei Chen Long didn't know that Qin Yue hated him or if he was just pretending not to know. His face still had a flattering smile as he said, "No problem I'll just wait for you."

Ye Qian shook his head helplessly, and his lips curled up into a smile. He walked a few steps toward Qin Yue and said warmly, "Yue Yue, who is this man?"

When she heard Ye Qian's intimate words, Qin Yue was stunned, but then she quickly understood that Ye Qian was trying to help her, so she played along and replied, "I don't know him." Her expression towards Wei Chen Long was full of disdain.

Wei Chen Long was shocked into stupefaction, his eyes turned towards Ye Qian. He was no fool. When he saw that Qin Yue didn't react to Ye Qian calling her by a nickname, he knew that his standing with her was different from his own. He thought about how he had been wooing Qin Yue for so long, and he was naturally upset that somebody new came along to one-up him. A dark look flashed in his eyes but he quickly removed it and said to Ye Qian, "Hello, I'm Wei Chen Long. And you are?" If he weren't beside Qin Yue, he would have already beat Ye Qian up. However, because he wanted to give Qin Yue a good impression, he acted like a gentleman.

Of course, Ye Qian understood that Wei Cheng Long was being insincere with his politeness. What man would be willing to let the girl they liked become another man's? He chuckled and replied, "Ye Qian. Yue Yue's boyfriend. I heard that you have been taking care of Yue Yue for a while, I'm really grateful to you."

Even though Qin Yue had already approved of Ye Qian helping her, when she heard Ye Qian call himself her boyfriend, her whole body stiffened. However, she

wanted Wei Cheng Long to go away so she didn't say anything. Wei Cheng Long took Qin Yue's silence as confirmation and anger ripped through his heart. He gritted his teeth as he controlled his anger, then he put on a smile and said, "Haha, it was nothing. It was just something I had to do." After he spoke, Wei Cheng Long felt extremely gloomy.

Ye Qian laughed like he didn't see the momentary unpleasant look on Wei Cheng Long's face as he replied, "Mr. Wei, don't you have a girlfriend yet? Why don't I let my Yue Yue introduce somebody to you? Haha, but I don't think it will be necessary. Mr. Wei is pretty good-looking, you'll find somebody fast, won't you?" Even though Ye Qian's words were very ordinary as if he were chatting about normal, everyday things, when Wei Cheng Long heard the words, it was like Ye Qian was giving him a slap on the face. He refused to believe that Ye Qian did not see that the person he liked was Qin Yue.

Wei Cheng Long swallowed the rising anger in his heart and thought, "Xiaozi, don't be so pleased with yourself. Sooner or later this daddy will finish you." But he still maintained a pleasant expression. If Ye Qian wasn't good at reading people, then he would have easily believed that this xiaozi was a magnanimous person. "Mr. Ye is very lucky to have Qin Yue as a girlfriend. Where does Mr. Ye climb the corporate ladder?" Wei Cheng Long asked. Because of Ye Qian's mature appearance, he didn't look like he was at the age when people studied, so Wei Cheng Long did not suspect at all the Ye Qian could be Qin Yue's student.

"I don't dare do that. I only work as a security guard." Ye Qian replied with a laugh.

Wei Cheng Long looked at Ye Qian in shock. She did not expect Qin Yue to become a couple with a mere security guard. It was a huge insult to him. He was the young master of the East Ascension Conglomerate. Wasn't he much better than a security guard? When he saw Ye Qian earlier, he was certain that he was a young master from some rich house, or a child of some official. Even though Ye Qian's outfit was ordinary, but he could see that they were branded clothes, so he had guessed that Ye Qian was some military enthusiast, how could he have

thought that he was actually a security guard?

Wei Cheng Long's expression slowly changed into a look of contempt. He said detachedly, "Oh so it turns out you're just a bodyguard." He had only been trying to give Qin Yue a good impression so he had been acting modest and benevolent, but now that he heard Ye Qian was only a security guard, his arrogance couldn't help seeping out. He decided to take this opportunity to show Qin Yue who was the better man.

"It's just enough to get by. Haha!" Ye Qian seemed to not have notice the derision in Wei Cheng Long's voice and smiled as he replied.

Wei Cheng Long smiled disdainfully. He knitted his brows and said, "Qin Yue, our company is holding a ball this weekend, come with me. Right, even you Mr. Ye, you can come as well."

Of course Ye Qian knew that Wei Cheng Long wasn't sincerely inviting him, he must have some trick up his sleeve and most certainly he wanted to make Ye Qian lose face. However, Ye Qian knew how to deal with these brash gongzi, and that was to give them big slaps on the face, make them know that there are other people on earth besides them, and they shouldn't always have the attitude of "this daddy is number one under the heaven". Both slaps on the face will have intimidating strength.

Qin Yue did not even look at Wei Cheng Long as she responded coldly, "Forget it, I'm busy this weekend."

Ye Qian smiled and walked towards Qin Yue's side and put his hand on her shoulder in a very natural way, then said, "Yue Yue, since Wei Cheng Long is so sincere, we can't refuse him. Let's go, I have never been to a ball before." Ye Qian could play the part of the country bumpkin to perfection. Most importantly, this was a chance to touch Qin Yue; it would be a waste not to seize the opportunity. With a somewhat apologetic look, the hand that naturally landed on her shoulder slowly rubbed intimately.

Qin Yue's whole body stiffened, and her brows knitted. This was the first time she had ever been touched by the opposite sex. No, it was actually the second. Earlier she had already been poked by the brute Ye Qian with his wretched region, but she knew that Ye Qian was actually helping her with this

inconvenience. She knew that she couldn't get angry or else Wei Cheng Long would see through them and might come back to bother her in the future. However, Qin Yue couldn't let herself be taken advantage of by Ye Qian. She smiled faintly and grabbed Ye Qian by the waist and pinched it hard while saying, "Alright I'll go with what you want." To outsiders, they really looked like a pair of sweethearts.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 45

“Si...” Ye Qian breathed a small exclamation of pain. This woman’s revenge was a little strong. He turned his head to face her and smiled, he pinched Qin Yue’s cheeks and said, “So obedient!”

Qin Yue did not expect that Ye Qian would follow up with her in such a way. It really made them look like they were a couple bantering with each other flirtatiously. Wei Cheng Long gritted his teeth with much hate, not able to stand watching them any longer, else he might get a heart disease.

“Qin Yue, then I’ll go ahead. Remember to go to the ball this weekend.” After Wei Cheng Long said this, he left.

“You still won’t let go?” Qin Yue said while glaring at Ye Qian once Wei Cheng Long had left.

Ye Qian chuckled and released his hold on her shoulder, sorrowfully saying, “Ay, you destroy the bridge after crossing the river, you hurt me.”

Qin Yue glared at Ye Qian and said, “Don’t think that I won’t hold you accountable for what just happened. You dare to pinch my cheek.”

“Explain yourself! Hey, you pinched me first.” Ye Qian said innocently.

“Who told you to touch me! If you didn’t touch me first I wouldn’t have pinched you!” Qin Yue said.

“Wasn’t I just playing a part. How else could I make it believable.” Ye Qian replied.

“I don’t care, anyway, it’s all your fault!” Qin Yue replied.

“Yeah, I’m the bastard, I’m the one who lost it that time, right? Women are really so unreasonable.” Ye Qian muttered, then asked, “Right, who was that fellow just now? He seemed to like you.”

Qin Ye snorted disdainfully then replied, “He’s delusional. Have you ever heard of the East Ascension Conglomerate?”

“East Ascension Conglomerate? Sounds familiar.” Ye Qian nodded as he recalled that Zhao Tian Hao had mentioned the East Ascension Conglomerate to him.

“He’s the crown prince of East Ascension Conglomerate. The East Ascension Conglomerate is very influential in Shanghai. Aren’t you afraid that Wei Cheng Long will try to get revenge on you?” Qin Ye teased.

“Ah? You should have said so earlier. This is bad, this is bad, I just jumped into living hell. This can’t be. I should hurry and go explain everything to Wei Cheng Long. I should tell him that you’re not my girlfriend and was only a scapegoat.” Ye Qian put on a fake face full of fear.

“You wouldn’t dare!” Qin Yue glared at Ye Qian.

“Kao, why wouldn’t I dare? Why should I pretend to be your boyfriend? It has no benefits. Now even my life is in danger.” Ye Qian replied.

“Don’t be so rude!” Qin Ye said sternly. Then she smiled slightly and said, “What sort of benefits do you want?”

Ye Qian grinned mischievously as he as he said, “Since you’re my girlfriend, at the very least won’t you give me a kiss?”

“Dream on! No way. Besides, we were only faking.” Qin Yue rejected. She thought that even though Ye Qian had voluntarily helped her, she was still using him after all. She thought that she must give him some small reward. She smiled slightly then said, “Why don’t we eat out?”

“You want me just to eat with you and just let me go, ah? Do you think I’m a fool like Wei Cheng Long?” Ye Qian waved his hands dismissively, “No way, do you think I have a lot of money?”

“It’ll be my treat, how about it?” Qin Yue said.

“Sure. That is pretty okay. Alright, it will have to do.” Ye Qian had a “taking

advantage of you” expression, as though allowing Qin Yue to take him out to eat was showing her a lot favor.

Qin Yue saw his expression and glared at him, “Meet me outside at 6PM after class. Don’t be late!”

“Hehe, I’ve never been late for a free meal.” Ye Qian smiled devilishly.

Even though Ye Qian acted like a rogue, Qin Yue was certain that it was only his outward appearance because she had seen many rogues before. Those uncles and brothers in her family, they were all lowly rogues. “Alright, go to your next class. I still have to prepare my lesson plan.” After Qin Yue said this she lowered her head to look at her teaching materials.

Ye Qian twitched his lips then got up to leave.

He hadn’t reached classroom entrance yet when his cellphone began to ring. When he answered the phone he heard Zhao Tian Hao’s voice, “Ye Qian, this is Zhao Tian Hao. I think your plan is very good, let’s go with it.”

Ye Qian seemed to be at a loss, he replied in a confused manner, “My plan?”

“Huh? Weren’t you the one who pretended to be Ya’er, that yatou’s, boyfriend? Just a moment ago Ya’er called me, and I thought your plan was not bad, so I played along with it. Don’t worry, you can continue to pretend to be Ya’er boyfriend and watch her closely. This will help your movements.” Zhao Tian Hao said.

When he heard up to this point Ye Qian understood everything clearly. He had planned to call Zhao Tian Hao first to talk about it, who knew he’d agree immediately. Ye Qian couldn’t help but smile when he thought about how that yatou must be feeling right now. “Great! I started this without Mr. Zhao’s permission, I hope you can forgive me.” Ye Qian was quite pleased with himself. Even though he said these words, he had a pleased expression on his face.

Zhao Tian Hao laughed and replied, “It’s fine. My unruly daughter needs Mr. Ye’s protection. If anything goes wrong, I am asking Mr. Ye to please give me face and don’t let her know.”

Ye Qian felt at ease; this was the rules of picking up girls. He thought, this Zhao Tian Hao was an open-minded person. He would be an okay father-in-law. After

exchanging a few more pleasantries, they ended their conversation. It was dismissal time. When Ye Qian reached the classroom entrance, he saw that only a few students were left. The fuming Zhao Ya was seated inside.

Ye Qian couldn't help trembling a little, he turned around about to leave, but Zhao Yan discovered him, the culprit of her anger, and yelled out, "Stop!"

Ye Qian laughed mischievously, walking towards Zhao Ya, he said ingratiatingly, "Xifu, do you have a command?"

"Who's your wife! Don't speak nonsense! Xifu, xifu, it's very unpleasant to hear! I'm telling you, there is no way I'm going to marry you!" Zhao Ya said.

"Alright I won't call you xifu, I'll just call you laopo." When Ye Qian saw her fuming appearance earlier. he planned on either avoiding her or placating her, but now that he was in front of her he couldn't resist teasing her. "Laopo, with this matter of marriage, let's just make do with what we got. You should stop being so picky. After we pass this village there will be no more shops. Even though I'm not a handsome and talented guy, but I have what men are supposed to have, let's handle the formalities as soon as possible, bear a pile of babies for me."

Super Soldier King - Chapter 46

“Bastard!” Zhao Ya screamed, pouncing at Ye Qian, she looked as if she were going to swallow Ye Qian alive. Ye Qian was not foolish. He didn’t want his arm to get more bite marks. Even before Zhao Ya started to flip out, he had already slipped away and ran.

Ye Qian did not go back to China only to waste away the time. It was also not because he was tired of the mercenary life. Until now, the Wolf Fang’s business had never expanded to China. This was somewhat because Ye Qian was from China, but besides his sense of patriotism there were other reasons. China was not like other countries, it would not acknowledge that the mercenaries existed. Even though mercenaries couldn’t be classified as criminals, they still exchanged their lives for money. To the Chinese government, they could not allow this.

But even though China’s government would not let mercenaries exist within the laws of the country, they had still had many dealings with the Wolf Fang.

Ye Qian was a person that could not bear dullness. In his view, men must have an appetite for conquering. Ye Qian had only been back home for a few days, but he already understood that even in China nothing was absolute, it all depended on what style and method you used to do things. Ye Qian took a deep breath and pulled out his phone, “Come to Shanghai!” After saying this, Ye Qian hung up.

After walking a few steps, Ye Qian suddenly remembered that he still hadn’t eaten. Even worse, because he was in a such a hurry in the morning, he forgot to bring money. Should he go back to Zhao Ya? Ye Qian thought about it but then decided against it. That yatou was currently very angry, so it was best to avoid her.

While Ye Qian was deliberating on whether to mooch a meal off of Zhao Ya or not, his phone started to ring. Ye Qian looked at the caller ID and saw that it was his official girlfriend, Lin Rou Rou. “Laopo, missed me?” Ye Qian immediately said

upon pressing the answer button.

Lin Rou Rou was still not used to Ye Qian's manner of speaking, she was a little distracted as she said, "Ye Qian, Laodie is getting discharged today. Will you come to fetch him?"

"Okay! What time?" Ye Qian's impishness disappeared as he replied seriously. Laodie held a special position in his heart that could not be replaced. Since Laodie was getting discharged from the hospital, he should get going. These past few days it was Han Xue who was looking after Laodie, but Ye Qian still went to see him for a few hours everyday, except for yesterday because he had to go to work. So now that Laodie was getting discharged he couldn't not go.

"I've already taken care of the discharge papers. We'll just wait for you to come here." Lin Rou Rou replied.

"Alright, I'll leave immediately." Ye Qian said then hung up. He ran to Qin Yue's office to ask for the rest of the day off class, then he hurriedly went home. It was just as Qin Yue said, now that they were in her territory he must follow her rules, so he informed her before leaving. Qin Yue was also not a heartless person, when he heard that he was going to fetch his Laodie, she did not hesitate to allow it. She also said that if it wasn't convenient to meet up tonight they could postpone their dinner. Of course, Ye Qian did not agree to this, how could he let such a gold mine go. He had said that even if he collapsed, he would still keep the appointment.

Once he was out of Qin Yue's office, he immediately hailed a cab to go home, then he got into the Honda he had extorted from Lin Dong and sped to the hospital. Ye Qian did not understand why Lin Dong still had not come to retrieve his car, but if he wasn't anxious about it, then Ye Qian wouldn't be either. Anyway he currently didn't have a car himself, if Lin Dong did not come to ransom his car back then that was his problem.

Zhao Ya was currently still in school, there should be no problem there. If Zhao Tian Hao's enemies wanted to get her, they probably wouldn't go to the school to do it anyway. After all, if the matter were to become too big, it wouldn't be

good for them either. Ye Qian had thought about it this way so he went to the hospital with no worries.

He stopped the car in front of the hospital and directly went into Laodie's room. Once inside he saw Lin Rou Rou and Han Xue packing up. When he saw Ye Qian enter, Laodie said, "Xiao er, won't you get in trouble for getting off work when you just started?"

"There's no problem, the company manager is really good. He understood that I'm coming to get you from the hospital so they allowed me to have the rest of the day off."

Laodie nodded and said, "Xiao er, now that you have a job you must do well. You only have to be consistent in doing your own work well then it will all be okay. Understand?"

Ye Qian nodded solemnly, Laodie was already so old yet he still worried about him. Ye Qian felt somewhat sorrowful over this. But Ye Qian did not want Laodie to find out his current problems, and did not want him to know what he was really doing currently, or else he would be even more worried. So he temporarily kept it from him and would only let him know bit by bit, so that Laodie would be able to handle it better, "Laodie, don't worry, don't be so concerned." Ye Qian said.

Laodie nodded and did not say more. He knew that Ye Qian was well-behaved, proper person. The things that happened in the past were only because of impulsiveness. Besides, Ye Qian was not yet an adult then. Now he knew how to tell apart right from wrong. He did not have to meddle in his affairs.

Ye Qian walked over to stand beside Lin Rou Rou and placed his arm around her shoulder warmly, "Rou rou, thank you for your help in caring for Laodie."

Lin Rou Rou and Ye Qian's relationship status had not yet been told to other people, so Laodie and Han Xue still did not know. When Laodie saw this intimate gesture, at first he was a surprised and stared blankly, but then his expression changed into a smile. He thought, this fellow made me worried for so long, but he already settled this matter himself.

When she saw Laodie's smiling and laughing expression, Lin Rou Rou became shy and she blushed, wishing that the floor could just swallow her up at that

moment. But at the same time she felt extremely happy. “You can go now, the discharge papers are all done. You don’t want to stay here till the New Year, don’t you?” Lin Rou Rou said gently as she gazed at Ye Qian.

Ye Qian laughed and said, “Alright, alright.” After saying this, he picked up Laodie’s luggage and the group of people left the hospital.

Because Lin Rou Rou still had work, she could not escort home herself. When they reached Ye Qian’s car Lin Rou Rou handed over a plastic bag and said, “This is Laodie’s medicine, you have to make sure he takes it at the proper times, understand?”

Ye Qian accepted the plastic bag and poked Lin Rou Rou’s exquisite nose, “Do you know what you’re like right now?”

Lin Rou Rou asked in surprise, “No, like what?”

“Like an extremely adorable xifu.” Ye Qian replied with a smile.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 47

Lin Rou Rou's expression was full of happiness, she replied, "Who's your xifu, I didn't agree to marry you."

"Huh, have your feelings changed?" Ye Qian pretended to look sorrowful, "That would break my weak heart."

"That's not true! Only you could possibly change your feelings, I would never." Lin Rou Rou gazed at Ye Qian and replied.

Ye Qian chuckled and said, "Who says. Let the sun and moon bear witness, in this life I, Ye Qian, will not marry anyone else."

After saying this, a group of four young men walked past them. The person in front was Li Dong, the person Ye Qian had beaten up. When he saw him, Ye Qian smiled slightly, it looked like this guy had come to bring him the money. "Mr. Ye!" Li Dong greeted respectfully when he reached Ye Qian.

Ye Qian nodded and turned to Laodie, "Laodie, you and Xiao Yue get in the car and wait for me, I have something to talk about with my friend."

Laodie looked at Li Dong. He did not seem too look like a reputable person, but he was treating Ye Qian with deference. He nodded and went into the car with Han Xue. Ye Qian glanced at Li Dong then walked to a place off to the side. Li Dong and the others rushed to follow.

"Mr. Ye, I've prepared the money. There is twenty thousand here, is it enough?" Li Dong respectfully handed over an envelope with money.

Ye Qian accepted it without looking at him. He opened the envelope and pulled up a little over a dozen bills, then handed the envelope with the rest of the money back, "Take this money and go drinking with your brothers as my treat. Let's let bygones be bygones and be friends now."

Li Dong was pleased, but he was a little worried that Ye Qian found the money

too little. How could he dare to take back the rest of the money. He replied in a feeble tone, “Brother Ye, don’t you find it lacking? Don’t worry, I’ll go get more.” He had also unconsciously changed his form of address.

Ye Qian smiled helplessly, “I’m letting you take it ,so take it. But I still need your help with something. I don’t know if you’ll agree.”

When Li Dong saw that Ye Qian was being sincere, he quickly took the money and said, “Brother Ye, if you need something done just say the word. As long as it is within Li Dong’s power, Li Dong will go through fire and tread through water to do it.”

“It’s not that serious.” Ye Qian replied. “I only want to borrow your car for one day. Today, my Laodie was discharged from the hospital and has quite a bit of luggage. It would be inconvenient to call a cab.”

Li Dong expected some other type of favor, but it was only this small matter, of course he agreed without hesitation, “If Brother Ye wants to use it, please use it freely.”

“There’s no need for that. Just come to my house tomorrow at noon to get it.” Ye Qian turned around and walked back towards the car, but then he suddenly stopped in his tracks and turned around quickly to say, “If you don’t mind, please just call me by my name. I’m the second eldest in my house, so you can also call me erge.”

“Yes yes, ershao, have a safe trip!” Li Dong replied earnestly. He had seen with his own eyes what happened in the “Bewitched Bar”. Ye Qian was also brothers with Wang Hu. So Li Dong was convinced that Ye Qian was not easy to deal with. Even though he was only a security guard right now, that was surely only a temporary arrangement. He was sure that one day Ye Qian would rise to prominence, so he was willing to do anything to get on Ye Qian’s good side. He was sure that if he followed Ye Qian he would receive advantages in the future

“Ershao?” Ye Qian muttered to himself. He hadn’t been called that in a while. It must be nearly eight years ago. Ye Qian had just started to get mixed up with

the bad crowd, a group of brothers had called him that as a joke. Ye Qian did not think that Li Dong was a wicked person. Since he had been in Shanghai for many years, he would be a lot of help to Ye Qian. Having more friends was a good thing. So he was being friendly with him on purpose. Ye Qian nodded, pleased at Li Dong's attitude.

After taking Laodie and Han Xue to a restaurant for lunch, Ye Qian drove them back home. From the start Laodie had been reluctant, he said going to the restaurant was a waste of money. But he was no match for Ye Qian's coaxing, so he agreed in the end. Ye Qian had justified it by saying that it was to celebrate Laodie's leaving the hospital, a little extravagance was not bad.

Ye Qian still did not return to school after lunch. He had already gotten permission to be away for half the day so he didn't have to hurry back. He stayed with Laodie to chat for a while. Han Xue was about to take her exams, so she locked herself in her room to study. Because she had been caring for Laodie in the hospital, she had very little time to review, so she was trying to make up for it now.

At five o'clock Ye Qian said his goodbye to Laodie and hurried back to the school. Lao Die did not ask where he was going, only telling him to come home early.

He called a taxi outside and not long after was back in the Foreign Languages Institute. When he got off the car, he saw a young man with wretched smile walking over to him. Upon careful inspection of the young man's appearance, Ye Qian was a little startled, not knowing whether to laugh or to cry, he muttered, "Kao, he got here too fast."

"Boss, haven't seen you in a while." The young man said after reaching Ye Qian. He smiled mischievously as he spoke.

"Don't tell me you were spying on me." Ye Qian replied.

"How could I do that. I was just protecting you secretly. You're the leader of the Wolf Fang, how could we relax and let you go back to China alone." The young man replied.

"Kao!" Ye Qian shook his head helplessly. It seemed that he had been too relaxed this past few days, he didn't even notice that he was being watched this

entire time. Luckily it was his ally, if it were an enemy he might be breathing his last. “How did you know I was coming back to China? I only called them now.” Ye Qian asked helplessly. Ye Qian remembered clearly that he only called just now to tell those xiaozi that he was back in China.

“Boss, you’ve gone soft now that you’re back in your birthplace. How could you forget?” When the young man said these words it was really as if Ye Qian had indeed gone soft.

“Like fuck I got soft.” Ye Qian glared at him and said, “Tell me quickly, how did you know I came back?”

“Boss, did you forget that all our phones have a GPS installed? How could we not know where you are?” The young man replied.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 48

When Jing Li Wei reminded him of this, Ye Qian remembered that it was truly the case. Each member had a GPS installed in their phones. There was even some special technology so that he could make calls for free. Speaking of the Wolf Fang, likely the rest of the world saw them as an ordinary group of mercenaries, but in reality within their group was a galaxy of talent, like the person who was responsible for installing GPS and the special technology for the calls, Snow Wolf Jack. He was a computer genius, even the FBI of M country and CIA have all been hacked by him, and yet till this day they still didn't know who attacked them.

Ye Qian smiled sheepishly, "Ah, it's my weakness."

Li Wei did not know whether to laugh or to cry. In the Wolf Fang, Ye Qian's weakness was well-known. Ye Qian could remember important things very well, so sometimes, when he was being forgetful, they thought he was only pretending. "Boss, gentle and heroic senior, you have to watch yourself and not get into too deep in trouble." Li Wei said earnestly.

"Kao, if you had your girlfriends lined up they could be a platoon of soldiers by themselves, you dare speak to me that way!" Ye Qian glared at the fellow disdainfully. He was thinking that since Li Wei was here early then the situation was now much better, he did not need to be at Zhao Ya's side by himself at all times now. Even though it was not certain that Zhao Tian Hao's enemies would send people over to the school to deal with Zhao Ya, having preventative measures was good.

"Hehe, it's just the truth." Li Wei smiled wretchedly.

Ye Qian glared at him disdainfully then said, "Since you're here early, then help me guard that yatou Zhao Ya for a while. Remember, you can only guard her secretly, also, don't get any bad ideas or I'll castrate you." Ye Qian knew Li Wei's

character very well. This xiaozi was a pretty boy, he was charming and elegant, an expert at matters of the heart. A lot of young women fell for his charms. There were times that Ye Qian suspected that this xiaozi had some sort of weird disease, or else how could his complexion remain so white after they had been living under the Middle East's sun for so long.

Li Wei laughed mischievously, "How could I do such a thing. She's my dasao. You can relax, if dasao loses a single strand of her hair you can shoot me dead."

Even though Li Wei was a frivolous person that liked to play around, with the appearance of eternal youth, everybody knew that he was very reliable and would keep his word. As long as he agreed to do something, he would put his life at stake to accomplish it. Ye Qian naturally understood this so he nodded and said, "Alright, alright, you can go. I don't have time to talk to you; I have a date."

Li Wei chuckled and said, "Boss, do you want me to help get a room at a pub?"

"Kao, do you think I'm stud like you. What this daddy pays attention to is the journey, the mood, do you understand?" Ye Qian said.

Li Wei blankly shook his head, "I don't understand, I always only go after the outcome."

"I don't feel like telling you off, just get out of this daddy's sight." Ye Qian said. "Also, put your gun away so you don't get in trouble, China is very strict about this."

Li Wei grinned and said, "But it's my personal treasure. Go easy on me, I won't take it out, alright?"

Ye Qian knew that he wouldn't be able to convince the fellow. Li Wei treated that gun as others would treat their own blood. Like the way ancient swordsmen treated their weapons, keeping his sword nearby so the sword could lay waste to the enemy. "Be careful, wait for them to come, then I will give you the next steps of the mission." Ye Qian said.

The smile on Li Wei face vanished, and he nodded seriously and turned around to leave.

Li Wei hadn't gotten very far when Ye Qian heard a car honk. He turned around and then became startled as a black Lamborghini Murcielago came into his view. Ye Qian was surprised to see Qin Yue at the driver's seat. She glanced at the stupefied Ye Qian and said, "What are you looking distracted for, get in the car."

After Ye Qian got in the car he stared dazedly at Qin Yue. An ordinary college teacher had the money to buy a Lamborghini Murcielago? Ye Qian refused to believe it. It turned out that he had guessed right that this yatou did not come from a small background.

"What are you looking at? Is there something on my face?" Qin Yue started the car and sped away like a gust of wind. She glared at Ye Qian and asked.

"Woah, a Lamborghini Murcielago, do teachers these days make so much money?" Ye Qian asked with pretend naivete.

"Dream on. With my salary, it would take fifty years of not eating to afford this car." Qin Yue replied.

"Teacher, I wouldn't have guessed. You look so cold but inside you turn out to be this wild and you are into this type of car after all." Ye Qian said.

"What? What's wrong with that?" Qin Yue replied.

"Nothing's wrong. But aren't you afraid that acting so ostentatiously, other people might try to rob you?" Ye Qian asked. "There are many bad people in this world, and there are even those who don't care much about their own lives and dare to do anything for money."

Qin Yue scoffed disdainfully, "Who'd dare to rob me. They must be sick of living."

Ye Qian's lip twitched, thinking, even Guan Yu had an archenemy, and Cao Cao had an intimate friend. Since your old man is this powerful, how could he not have some enemies? Ye Qian laughed and changed the topic, "Teacher, tell me frankly, what does your family do?"

"We do business." Qin Yue replied unenthusiastically, apparently not wanting to say too much.

Since Qin Yue did not want to discuss it, Ye Qian didn't push it. "Teacher, where did you plan to take me to dinner?" Ye Qian asked.

"Let's eat Western food. I've already made the reservation." Qin Yuereplied.

"Oh? Western food?" Ye Qian replied gloomily. He was thinking about how he did not like Western food, why did girls these days like Western food.

"What? You don't like Western food?" Qin Yue said. "Then let's have Japanese cuisine instead."

Frankly speaking Ye Qian did not exactly hate Western food that much, so it would be fine to eat it once in awhile, but he had been living abroad for so long and was already fed up with Western food. "Japanese cuisine? No, no, it's expensive and we won't even feel full!" Ye Qian said.

Qin Yue impatiently replied, "Then tell me, where do you want to eat?"

Ye Qian chuckled and moved close to Qin Yue's to whisper some words. Qin Yue was stunned and she whipped herself around to look at him in surprise.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 49

They were sitting on a table of a roadside food stall, underneath a makeshift dining table. Qin Yue did not know whether to laugh or to cry. Never could she have imagined that Ye Qian would bring her to eat hotpot. It wasn't because she was an artificial person or because she only liked foreign food, it was because it was currently summer. Wasn't this guy afraid of getting too uncomfortably hot while eating hotpot?

Ye Qian and Qin Yue's arrival had made the food stall owner wild with joy. This person was driving a Lamborghini Murcielago, how could her status be so small? Ordinarily he only got construction workers or hooligans as customers. Today he suddenly got such a person of awe, how could he not be nervous. This type of person, if he did not serve her well, it would be easy for her to force him to close down his business.

When the two people entered, the food stall was just a small group of little hooligans sitting, but the moment they took their seats the group quickly left, looking as if they had seen a ghost. Each of their faces looked terrified. Ye Qian couldn't help but be a little surprised as he looked at Qin Yue with a stunned expression. Ye Qian knew that these hooligans did not run away in a panic because of himself, then that must mean that they only left because of Qin Yue. It looked like the identity of this yatou was not so simple after all.

Not long after, their food was brought out: fish balls, beef, enoki mushrooms, Chinese cabbage, and other things were laid out on the table. Ye Qian grinned and immersed himself in eating, like a starving person from Africa that hadn't eaten in days. Qin Yue stared at Ye Qian in amazement as he ate like a strong wind scattering the clouds, making short work of the food. Her mouth was open in surprise as the words failed to come out of her mouth.

"Well? Why aren't you eating?" Ye Qian looked at Qin Yue in surprise and said.

“Seeing you eat like this is enough to make me feel full.” Qin Yue said helplessly. “The weather is so hot but you’re eating hotpot, isn’t it too uncomfortable?”

“You don’t understand. Eating hotpot in summer is a different experience.” Ye Qian said, his voice muffled through his mouth stuffed with fishballs. “Hurry and eat, if you don’t eat soon you won’t have any left.”

Qin Yue smiled helplessly and slowly started to eat. Her movement was gentle and elegant. Ye Qian couldn’t recall what great immortal started the saying: watching a beautiful woman eat was a kind of pleasure. Seeing this now, Ye Qian saw that it was not untrue. However, from the start, Ye Qian felt that something was missing. Eating in a food stall, what one wanted was a kind of atmosphere. If she ate slowly and carefully as if she were in a Western restaurant, she wouldn’t be able to feel the atmosphere of the food stall.

“Wa, this is really too spicy. Boss, bring two beers over here.” Ye Qian wiped the sweat off his forehead and called the stall owner.

“What the hell, are you just making trouble for yourself?” Qin Yue said.

Ye Qian grinned but did not argue with her. He poured a glass of beer and drank it up, a comfortable feeling flowed through his body. “Teacher, when we just got here earlier, those little gangsters seemed to be very afraid of you. Why?” Ye Qian asked while he was eating, trying to look nonchalant.

“How would I know?” Qin Yue replied, as if trying to play the situation down. However, from her expression, it was apparent that she knew why and simply did not want to say.

Ye Qian did not pry and only grinned and said, “It must be because they saw that teacher was too beautiful, like an Immortal that descended from the heavens, making them unable to resist the urge to prostrate themselves in worship. So they just decided to leave instead, or else they wouldn’t be able to help kowtowing and, because of such act, would lose face.”

Qin Yue glared at Ye Qian and said, “What a smooth-talking tongue.”

Ye Qian chuckled, but suddenly Ye Qian felt a murderous aura, his brows

knitted and his eyes turned towards a dark area behind him. However, he did not see anybody. Then did he just feel wrong? It was such a strong aura, and he could not have felt wrong. The only explanation was that the person had restrained his killing intent.

When she saw that Ye Qian's expression suddenly became grave, Qin Yue asked in surprise, "What's wrong?"

"Nothing, nothing!" Ye Qian laughed and said. However, inwardly he was thinking over who the person with the killing intent could be. Could he be from the Seven Kills? He thought about it and decided it wasn't likely. The Seven Kills were after Zhao Tian Hao, they would not come after him just because he was interfering. Then who could it be? Is the target himself or was it Qin Yue?

Only the Seven Kills and the Wolf Fang knew that he was back in China. Then the target must be Qin Yue.

Qin Yue looked suspiciously at Ye Qian, apparently she didn't believe what he just said. Ye Qian only laughed and did not say too much, but his ears were on full alert, carefully distinguishing all the individual sounds behind him. With his senses fully focused, he carefully searched every nook and cranny. Whether the target was himself or Qin Yue, Ye Qian was not going to let that person leave this place alive. The only way he'd live would be if the hitman decided to leave now. For a person who had long term experience of his standing at the edge of death, Ye Qian had very sharp sense, especially in foreseeing danger. It was now an instinct for him. This wasn't necessarily an ability of every member of the Wolf Fang. According to the ex-leader of the Wolf Fang, Ye Qian had a natural talent for being a mercenary, and he was fore-ordained to be the king of the battlefield.

After a while, the opponent still hadn't made a move. Aside from withdrawing his killing aura, the opponent had also hidden his breathing and scent, so Ye Qian could not pinpoint his location. Ye Qian couldn't help but think, if Li Wei were here, the opponent would be unable to escape. This was because Li Wei was an expert tracker and escape artist. Through whatever minor detail or scent, Li Wei would easily be able to find the opponent's position. This was probably the reason why the Wolf Fang sent him to watch over Ye Qian.

At this moment, the sound of police sirens could be heard. A number of police cars stopped in front of the food stall. Ye Qian watched in astonishment as the police car doors opened. Wang Yun and a group of policemen walked over to him. Looking at this yatou, Ye Qian could only shake his head helplessly, and wondered if even his previous generations had enmity with her ancestors. Every encounter with her was not good.

“Ye Qian, you are the suspect of killing a citizen of China. Please come with us to assist with the investigation.” Wang Yu said with a blank expression as she reached Ye Qian’s side.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 50

Ye Qian looked at Wang Yu in surprise and asked, "Yatou, why do you hate me so much? Why are you always giving me trouble?"

"I'm only doing my job. Right now somebody has accused you of murder. It would be best for you to come with us." said Wang Yu, still expressionless.

"When did I kill someone? Don't slander me." replied Ye Qian.

"Last night, very early at one in the morning, a Chinese man named Zhao Xie was murdered. We have witnesses that identified you as the assassin." Wang Yu replied.

When Ye Qian heard Wang Yu say this, he couldn't help but smile. If what Wang Yu said was true, then somebody was framing him for sure. Ye Qian couldn't imagine who it could possibly be, but the opponent was severely underestimating him. They dared to use such a lousy plan to make a move. He hadn't killed anybody, so this would be an easy matter to clear up.

"Zhao Xie?" Ye Qian mumbled aloud, thinking that it must be the boyfriend of Lin Rou Rou's old classmate. If he remembered correctly, he had received a kick by Ye Qian at the Bewitched Bar. "Why would I kill him?" Ye Qian said helplessly.

"Only you would know the answer to that." Wang Yu replied. "Where were you during the early hours of the morning yesterday?"

"I was sleeping at home, of course." Ye Qian replied.

"Do you have witnesses to vouch for you?" Wang Yu asked.

Ye Qian thought about it. At that time he was with Zhao Tian Hao but right now somebody was obviously framing him. In order to attempt to bring the person framing him to light, after a pause Ye Qian replied, "None. I was alone." When he said this, he looked at Wang Yu with an ambiguous expression, as if to say, "So I was alone, do you have the desire to see for yourself?"

When she saw Ye Qian's vulgar expression, she recalled what this guy did to her back at the police station, but her anger did not come out. She didn't know why, but for the past few days, after that incident, the shadow of the scoundrel was always lingering in her mind, impossible to get rid of. Today, she had just gotten back to the office, when the Bureau Chief commanded her to find Ye Qian and arrest him as quickly as possible. There was even a special command, if Ye Qian were to resist, she was allowed to shoot him dead. At the time Wang Yu was extremely shocked, she was worried for Ye Qian's sake; however, she had already been working in the police department for a while, and she understood the Bureau Chief's character. This time he was being very strict, so it must be that he received orders from someone above him.

While they were on their way, Wang Yu had been thinking about how to save Ye Qian, but once she saw this scoundrel she did not know what to say. Not only was this scoundrel not grateful, he was also making things difficult for her, so it really made her feel wronged. However, she couldn't let herself say, "Don't worry, I won't let anything happen to you." These words were too embarrassing, so she couldn't bring herself to say it.

Wang Yu had her own reasons not to use violence, but Yang Wei did not. Even though Ye Qian was the older brother of the Public Security Chief, this time the orders personally came from the Head of the Municipal Committee. Even Chief Ou could only obey the order, Yang Wei would not let this opportunity go to waste. Moreover, the Bureau Chief authorized them to kill if necessary. If Ye Qian were to resist arrest, they could shoot. Even though the Bureau Chief did not say it clearly, Yan Wei still understood that this was giving them a pretext to kill Ye Qian. Even the fact that Chief Ou was his brother would be of no help to him. Perhaps other people didn't know who was framing Ye Qian, but Yang Wei knew very well. The background of this person was much bigger than Ye Qian's. He only had to handle this matter satisfactorily, and his promotion was just around the corner.

With this in mind, Yang Wei did not hesitate and walked forward, glaring at Ye Qian and roaring, "Fuck all this nonsense. Come with me!" He said as he grabbed Ye Qian.

Ye Qian did not move, and he only remained standing with a cold look on his

face. Yang Wei clutched Ye Qian's collar, unexpectedly unable to pull him. He turned to face Ye Qian and saw his cold expression, as if he was unsheathing his killing aura. His heart couldn't help but tremble. "Let go!" Ye Qian said coldly.

Even though Yang Wei was not lacking in confidence, he still had a gun so he could naturally act tougher. He wasn't worried that Ye Qian would make trouble, he was instead worried that Ye Qian wouldn't make trouble. Ye Qian only had to resist arrest, and he would immediately have a reason to shoot. However, he still resentfully let go. "The suspect still dares to be this aggressive. Are you trying to resist arrest?" Yang Wei said.

"I want to know: are you asking me to assist in the investigation or are you trying to make me resist arrest? If it's assisting the investigation, then I'm sorry. I'm eating right now so I don't have time. You want to arrest me?, then bring out the arrest warrant, or else screw off." Ye Qian said.

"Haha, do you think this is a Hong Kong cops and robbers movie? Arrest warrant? You're a suspect. We have the authority to arrest you for questioning." Yang Wei said with a smile.

Ye Qian smiled coldly and said, "Indeed it's not a cops and robbers movie, but a movie about a hero." As Ye Qian said these words, his leg kicked up high. It was fast and fierce, instantly sending Yang Wei flying into the air. The other officers that accompanied Wang Yu were completely surprised, quickly pulling out their guns and pointing at Ye Qian. If Ye Qian made another move, they would surely not hesitate to pull the trigger.

Wang Yu also did not expect Ye Qian to resist arrest so violently. She couldn't help but secretly feel her sweat run down for Ye Qian's sake. She turned to face her fellow officers and said, "Put your guns away!"

Ye Qian smiled indifferently, completely not putting any importance to what had just happened, and said, "Yeah, put away those toys." These type of stupid guns, in Ye Qian's eyes, were really only a child's plaything.

When she saw that Ye Qian was going against her, she became really angry, rebuking him in her head, "Damned rogue, stinky rogue!"

Yang Wei fought through the pain as he staggered up. His whole person exuded the rage of an angry rooster. He pulled out his gun and rushed toward Ye

Qian. “Yang Wei, stop!” Wang Yu shouted tensely. However, Yang Wei in his current state would not listen to her. This xiaozi had humiliated him in front of so many people. If he did not avenge himself, how could he show his face in the police department? Besides, it was also the Chief’s order, so it was an excellent opportunity. Yang Wei felt that right now, Ye Qian’s life was in his grasp and he could take it whenever he wanted.

“If you touch him, I’ll have your body on the streets, and you won’t live to see the light of day.” Everyone turned to the direction of the icy voice.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 51

Ye Qian looked at Qin Yue, stunned. He didn't expect that this lady would look so ruthless when she became angry. Frankly, Ye Qian did not wish to resist arrest. On one hand, first, Yang Wei was being too aggressive, second, Ye Qian still did not know if the target of the hitman who emitted the murderous aura was himself or Qin Yue. If it were Qin Yue, he couldn't leave or else Qin Yue could be put in danger. Even though he wasn't close enough to Qin Yue for him to risk his life to protect her, she was on a date with him. If anything were to happen to her, it would make him lose face.

Wang Yu looked at Qin Yue and a strong feeling of jealousy welled up in her heart. How come Ye Qian was out eating with her but was always fighting with herself? Wang Yu felt her nose feel something sour.

Yang Wei looked very confused. When he saw Qin Yue, he unconsciously trembled as a chilliness rose up from his heart. In Shanghai, there were only a few people who didn't know this da xiaojie, Qin Yue. Especially for people like Yang Wei who dabbled in both sides of the law, he was very familiar with Qin Yue. He put his gun away while cowering, then he stammered awkwardly, "Miss... Miss Qin... you're also here."

"Hmph!" Qin Yue did not spare him a look and snorted coldly and said. "Weren't you going to shoot? Shoot!"

Yang Wei was feeling very aggrieved. He thought to himself, since you're here, da xiaojie, how could I dare to shoot. He awkwardly laughed a couple of times and said, "Miss Qin, I was only joking around with Mr. Ye."

"Joking around? You pull out guns to joke around?" Qin Yue said, raising her voice.

How could Yang Wei dare to answer back. He was being rebuked by the da xiaojie. He could only accept his fate. His greatest wish right now was to leave

this place as fast as possible. He did not want to offend this da xiaojie ever, or else one day his dead body might be thrown into the Huangpu River.

Wang Yu could be considered a member of the upper class society so she was naturally familiar with this da xiaojie. She didn't know why Ye Qian was getting mixed up with this da xiaojie, the person who should be with Ye Qian was her. However, since Qin Yue had spoken for him, she should feel happy, having this da xiaojie's support helped Ye Qian's situation greatly. Qin Yue had said her words in a domineering manner, as if Ye Qian were one of her people, and it made Wang Yu feel uncomfortable. "Miss Qin, why are you defending Ye Qian? Are you his accomplice?" Wang Yu asked in a stern voice.

Qin Yue was taken aback by Wang Yu's words. She couldn't help but laugh and then said, "Don't you think that if I wanted to take someone's life, I would do it myself?"

"You could be the mastermind." Wang Yu said.

"Little girl, you're deliberately looking for trouble with me." Qin Yue looked at Wang Yu coldly when she said these words.

Wang Yu was openly challenging Qin Yue, which made her subordinates scared. If she really offended this da xiaojie, forget about not having rice to eat, it would be uncertain whether she would be able to leave this place alive. However, they all knew about Wang Yu's temper. One should look past the lovely and delicate appearance of this yatou to find that her stubbornness was one and the same as her father's. They did not dare to offend either of the two women, so they could only hide on the sidelines.

Ye Qian stared dumbfounded at the two women fighting. He completely could not understand what it was all about. Ever since he first met Wang Yu, Ye Qian did not dislike her. Of course it had something to do with her good looks, but mostly it was because Ye Qian felt that even though this yatou was unruly and headstrong, she was still a true police officer. There weren't many police officers that impartially enforced the law these days. As for Qin Yue, from what Ye Qian could tell, even though this lady maintained an aloof appearance, inside she was wild and unrestrained, yet at the depths of her heart she was a very good and honest person. Most importantly, these two women were exactly like him, they

were people with extreme shortcomings.

“You’re the little girl!” Wang Yu said, puffing up her chest at the same time, as if proving that she wasn’t a little girl. She also looked disdainfully at Qin Yue’s chest, shaking her head slightly.

Wang Yu didn’t have to explain what she meant with such words, of course Qin Yue understood. Her chest not being large was a sore point for Qin Yue. In looks and in figure, Qin Yue’s was top notch, but regarding her chest, she had already used a lot of breast enhancement products, but none had the slightest effect. Whenever she saw young girls wearing tank tops with plunging necklines, Qin Yue would be filled with envy. Now this little yatou Wang Yu was making fun of her chest, Qin Yue felt extremely wronged and became angry. Her chest not getting any bigger, what could she herself do about it.

“You have big boobs but no brain!” Qin Yue said contemptuously. “Don’t flaunt your breasts in front of me. I suspect they’re not real.”

“You jealous woman, I really pity you. Flat-chested, steamed dumpling.” Wang Yu was not to be outdone and struck back with these words.

Everybody watched in amazement, not understanding what was going on. Weren’t they here to arrest Ye Qian, why were they now comparing their breast sizes. Ye Qian was not the least bit anxious. He simply pulled out a stool and sat down, engrossing himself in the bickering between the two yatou. In fact, there were times that watching two beautiful women quarreling was a kind of beautiful scenery. This was a rare opportunity that Ye Qian could not miss.

Qin Yue was after all much more astute than the naive Wang Yu. The way she saw it, Wang Yu was deliberately provoking her, and the fuse for her explosion was the xiaozi Ye Qian. Women attached a lot of importance to their chests, just as men attached importance to their little playthings. They liked to compare chest sizes. Competitiveness wasn’t patented by men, even women could be competitive. Even though Qin Yue couldn’t win against Wang Yu in terms of chest size, she still didn’t want to concede defeat, she pulled Ye Qian’s arm close to her body, saying ambiguously, “Steamed dumpling, so what? Ye Qian likes steamed dumpling.”

Ye Qian looked at Qin Yue in shocked, he couldn’t understand why this yatou

would so suddenly say such things that made a heart flutter. Ye Qian smiled mischievously and took advantage of the situation to pull Qin Yue close to him and said, "Yue Yue, don't worry. Let's find time some other day for me to kiss it, then they will surely become big."

Super Soldier King - Chapter 52

Qin Yue had already experienced how Ye Qian could profit from her misfortune. So when Ye Qian embraced her by the shoulder her reaction was much better than before, but she couldn't allow Ye Qian to take advantage of her so easily. She glared at Ye Qian, grabbing him by the waist and pinching him hard.

"Siii...." Ye Qian hissed silently in pain. This lady was more venomous than that Zhao Ya, she was able to find the weakest parts of his flesh.

To outsiders they looked very intimate. Wang Yu was naturally unable to see that they were only pretending. "You stinky bastard, you don't have even a little bit of good taste, and you suddenly like this flat-chested person." Wang Yu muttered to herself, her tone full of disappointment and a feeling of being wronged.

Ye Qian looked at Wang Yu in surprise. He couldn't understand why this yatou would have such a big reaction. Could it be that she liked him?

"You're just a jealous girl!" Qin Yue threw Wang Yu's previous insults back at her. "To say grapes are sour when you can't eat them, I really pity you."

The words of this lady were really poisonous. Ye Qian saw that Wang Yu's eyes were starting to glisten with tears and couldn't help feeling tenderness towards her. He wondered if he had gone too far this time but then changed his mind; it wasn't his fault. If anybody were to blame, it was Qin Yue.

After a long period of silence, Ye Qian felt that he had to step up and make a compromise or else these yatou might keep fighting. "I'll go with you!" Ye Qian said.

Wang Yu bit her lip, feeling somewhat gratified. So you still care about me, she thought. Qin Yue smiled indifferently and moved close to Ye Qian's ear,

whispering, "What? You feel sorry for her?"

Ye Qian chuckled but didn't answer. "Come with me!" Ye Qian said.

"I won't go. You're going to fool around with a girl, what am I going to do there." Qin Yue replied, a trace of irritation in her voice.

"Hehe, aren't you my girlfriend? Aren't you worried I'll do something you wouldn't like?" Ye Qian said while grinning with mischief.

Qin Yue shot a look of contempt at Ye Qian, "I'm letting you go. Just go, I don't care. It's forgivable for men to flirt once in awhile." As she said this, her eyes turned to Wang Yu as if to tell her, even though you've been in bed with Ye Qian, that was only Ye Qian flirting.

Wang Yu glared back at her in fury, "Keep pretending, expert faker, go off and find a place to cry by yourself."

Qin Yue glanced at Wang Yu but did not pay heed to her words, saying to Ye Qian, "Don't forget to wear a condom. If you catch anything don't even think of touching me."

Venomous, this lady was too venomous. If this woman wanted to fight, she would be scarier than a man, Ye Qian thought to himself. He looked at Wang Yu with some sympathy and said, "Let it pass, you aren't a match for Qin Yue. Don't fight anymore." Wang Yu understood Ye Qian's meaning and closed her mouth, not saying anything more.

Ye Qian moved close to Qin Yue's ear and whispered, "Come with me, this place isn't safe. When we reach the police station, you can call your father to pick you up."

Qin Yue stared at him blankly then silently nodded. Apparently she wasn't a brainless woman. She was aware that her own family was powerful, but they had many enemies that were equally powerful. There were many who wanted to use her to threaten her father. So, even though she didn't know why, she chose to believe Ye Qian, completely putting her faith in him.

Ye Qian did not expect Qin Yue to agree so easily, he thought he would have to coax her for a while. He couldn't help staring in surprise, then a pleased smile appeared on his face. If I could get a hold of this yatou, in the future she would

be a huge help to me, he thought to himself.

“Wait for me!” After Ye Qian said this he stood up and walked towards Wang Yu. When he reached her he asked gravely, “Can you give me a few minutes?”

“Sure!” Strangely, Wang Yu did not hesitate in the slightest and nodded her head.

Ye Qian smiled faintly and said, “Help me watch Qin Yue for a while. I’m going over there to take a look.” As he said this his eyes looked towards a dark corner not far away from them.

When she heard that Ye Qian wanted her help to watch over Qin Yue, at first Wang Yu wanted to refuse. But then, she saw Ye Qian’s serious expression which made her swallow the words she was about to say. “What are you going to do there?” Wang Yu asked with concern.

“I have a feeling that somebody was following Qin Yue and I. I don’t know who the target is, so I want to ask.” Ye Qian said indifferently.

Even though Ye Qian said it in a very ordinary way, Wang Yu could feel the danger and tenseness in the atmosphere, she said, “Let me bring some people over there to check. You wait here.”

Ye Qian smiled indifferently and said, “You guys are no match for him.”

If this were the past, Wang Yu would have thought that Ye Qian was looking down on them; She didn’t know why, but this time when she heard Ye Qian say these words that way, Wang Yu did not feel that he meant to be condescending. Do I really like him now? Wang Yu thought to herself. Her eyes couldn’t help staring at Ye Qian. This scoundrel had a very manly aura, it was easy for girls to like him, his serious expression was very attractive.

“Be careful.” Wang Yu said with concern. “Remember, don’t escalate the situation. You’re currently in a lot of trouble.”

Ye Qian smiled slightly and nodded. He turned around and walked towards the dark corner. After taking a few steps he quickly returned to Wang Yu’s side. He moved close to her ear and whispered, “It turns out you’re very charming when you’re not angry.” A light breath blew into Wang Yu’s ear after he finished speaking.

Wang Yu felt a feeling of excitement come over, and she couldn't help feeling bewitched, her face flushing red. Her heart beat furiously like a frightened deer as she watched Ye Qian's retreating back.

Ye Qian's pace looked very slow, but he quickly became smaller in the view of the onlookers. When the officers saw Wang Yu let Ye Qian go, they couldn't help feeling dumbfounded. "Wang Yu, why did you let him go?" Yang Wei reproached her in a soft voice. Having already been subjected to Qin Yue's overbearing personality, he did not dare to raise his voice at Wang Yu. It would be a bad thing to provoke her anger.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 53

Super Soldier King Chapter 53: Bodyguard

Wang Yu was in the middle of an intoxicating reverie when she was suddenly snapped back to reality by Yang Wei. This put her in a bad mood and she glared fiercely at him and said, “Yang Wei, get it through your skull, I’m the officer in charge of this operation. You are the manager of public security, but you are only here to assist me now. What qualification do you have to tell me how to do my job?”

Yang Wei stared at Wang Yu stupidly. He couldn’t understand why this woman was suddenly so angry. Didn’t she also despise Ye Qian? Why was she helping him now? He wasn’t completely stupid, so he didn’t say anything to provoke Wang Yu further however, he couldn’t help thinking to himself, Damned woman, if it weren’t for your powerful father this daddy would not tolerate your damned anger.

Could it be that the person tracking them had left? When Ye Qian reached the dark alley it was empty, but he saw traces of evidence that someone had been there. This alley was very remote, only a few people ever went in, but Ye Qian could detect the smell of perfume. It wasn’t very strong and could be classified as a floral scent. It appeared that the person who had emitted the killing aura was a woman. This made Ye Qian even more certain that the person was not from the Seven Kills, because all the members of the Seven Kills Organization were men.

Ye Qian wasn’t an expert tracker; since the opponent left, he had no way to track her down. Ye Qian shrugged his shoulders and exited the alley. Ye Qian still did not know who her target could be, but he guessed that it was most likely Qin Yue. If he wanted to find out the cause, he first had to figure out Qin Yue’s true identity. Qin Yue however did not want to talk about it, so Ye Qian did not feel

like asking. If Ye Qian wanted to know about Qin Yue's family's identity, he only had to send a person to investigate. She was his friend though, and he didn't want to go behind her back to dig up her background. The best thing to do was to wait for Qin Yue to voluntarily tell him about it one day.

When he returned to Wang Yu's side, she asked worriedly, "What happened?"

Ye Qian smiled slightly and said, "Nothing, the person left."

Wang Yu nodded and said, "Since nothing happened, then please come with me."

"I'll ride in Qin Yue's car. Don't worry, I won't give you any trouble," Ye Qian said with a slight smile.

On the way to the police station, Qin Yue said, "Ye Qian, that policewoman seems to like you. What's your relationship with her?"

Ye Qian chuckled and said, "Are you jealous?"

"Jealous?" Qin Yue said contemptuously, "How could I be jealous? I'm your teacher, you're only my student."

Ye Qian declined to comment further and only smiled, not continuing to argue with Qin Yue. Shanghai was a place of action. This aroused a feeling of interest within Ye Qian. If the Wolf Fang was going to expand in China, it looked like Shanghai was a good choice. This was the financial heart of China and it wasn't far away from the capital. By the time the NSB (national security bureau) discovered the presence of Wolf Fang, their power would have already grown too much. When that time comes, even if they wanted the Wolf Fang to leave they wouldn't be able to make them go.

Even though they had worked together with the Chinese military and the NSB many times before, it was only limited to business deals, as well as carrying out missions outside of the territory of China. The leaders of China weren't stupid, they had stacks of files on Ye Qian in their archives. They were afraid to let this kind of dangerous person stay in China.

Qin Yue was a little taken aback by Ye Qian's silence. She found it strange that he didn't argue with her. "What's wrong? Have you figured out who was following us?" Qin Yue asked.

Ye Qian shook his head and said, "The person was already gone. Likely it was because the cops came so it was not a good time to make a move. I don't know if the target of that person was you or me, but I just got back to this country and the likelihood that people are after me is small. So you should be more careful next time."

"I'll be fine if you protect me," Qin Yue said, smiling lightly.

"Protecting you is not a problem, but I can't be beside you for all 24 hours of the day. So you should really be more careful," Ye Qian said.

Qin Yue smiled without saying anything further on that matter. "It must be clear to you now that I'm no ordinary teacher. Don't you want to know my real identity?"

"If you want to say it then you'll say it. If you don't want to then there's nothing I can do about it," Ye Qian said indifferently.

"You're really so weird, you're not even the least bit curious," Qin Yue replied.

Ye Qian smiled indifferently and didn't say anything more. He took out his phone and called Laodie, telling him that he would be staying over at a friend's place for the night and wouldn't be coming back so he shouldn't worry. Laodie did not ask any questions, he only told Ye Qian to behave, then hung up.

"Ye Qian, I'm very curious about what you actually do," Qin Yue said.

"I'm a student," Ye Qian replied indifferently.

"You are a liar, you can't be an ordinary student. You said yourself that you wouldn't be staying in school very long. Even though you said you were only looking to pass the time, I don't believe you. I can feel the air of death around you. Yes... how can I put this? Only someone who has experienced walking on the line of death can have this aura," Qin Yue said.

Ye Qian was a little taken aback. He did not expect Qin Yue to be this sharp. If you were to tell him that it was a woman's intuition, he wouldn't believe it. He felt that the only way Qin Yue could pick out his aura was because she was often in contact with people like him. He was now even more curious about Qin Yue's identity.

They were silent for a while, then Ye Qian said, “Actually, I’m a bodyguard. I was hired by Zhao Ya’s father to go to the school to protect her,” Ye Qian smiled mysteriously then continued, “But that yatou doesn’t know, because I told her that I was her fiance, hehe.”

Qin Yue stared at him blankly, then smiled helplessly and said, “Ya’er that yatou isn’t bad. Although she has the attitude of a rich girl, her heart is in the right place. If you really managed to possess her then it wouldn’t be too bad.”

“You’re some piece of work, pushing your boyfriend to a little girl,” Ye Qian teased.

Qin Yue did not continue bantering with him. She said, “You aren’t a very responsible bodyguard, though. You left Ya’er alone at home right now, aren’t you afraid something will happen to her?”

“Wasn’t this because of my date with you? In my heart, this date was more important than anything else,” Ye Qian said mischievously.

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: Johnny Clune

Super Soldier King - Chapter 54

Chapter 54: Return to the Police Station

Qin Yue was already used to Ye Qian's smooth-talking. She continued, "Since you're Ya'er's bodyguard, then you can easily be mine as well. I'll hire you."

"Really? You're not kidding?" Ye Qian asked.

"Of course not," Qin Yue said, "Do I look like I'm joking?"

"That's what I want, but I can't split myself up. There's no problem at school but what about after class? I can't protect the both of you," Ye Qian said.

Qin Yue smiled mysteriously and said, "Well the truth is I'm secretly very good friends with Ya'er. We currently live in the same villa. So how about it? Can you be my bodyguard now?"

All of these things were beyond Ye Qian's expectations. Stunned, he asked Qin Yue, "For real?"

"This isn't a shameful thing, why would I lie to you," Qin Yue said indifferently.

"Hehe, if this is true, then I'll consider it. But, that... hehe, you understand." Ye Qian said while rubbing his fingers together, the gesture representing money.

Qin Yue looked at Ye Qian helplessly and said, "Money? Don't worry, I won't shortchange you."

Ye Qian grinned and said hypocritically, "We're friends, so a little is fine, twenty or thirty thousand a month is fine."

"You're a lion with a big mouth after all," Qin Yue said. "The price of a bodyguard is only about five thousand a month."

"How can you say that. You can't compare me to other bodyguards. I'm the elite of the elites," said Ye Qian complacently.

Qin Yue did not care about the money. Besides, she could tell that Ye Qian was

only teasing her. She guessed that even if she didn't pay him anything this xiaozi wouldn't care. "Oh right. At the moment you're a suspect in a murder investigation, but you don't look worried at all. Aren't you even a little bit afraid?" Qin Yue said, changing the topic.

"The upright body won't cast a slanted shadow. I didn't do it so I'm not afraid," said Ye Qian indifferently.

"Since you didn't do it, that leaves only two possibilities. The first is that the police made a mistake, but the chances of this is quite small. The second possibility is that someone is framing you. It looks like your background isn't small," Qin Yue said.

Ye Qian shrugged helplessly and said, "I just got back, how could I know who I provoked? I think it must be that the police made a mistake."

Qin Yue smiled indifferently and said, "You don't have to pretend in front of me. Tell me honestly, what are you really thinking?"

Ye Qian chuckled and moved close to Qin Yue's ear and whispered, "Yue Yue, I see that you are getting better and better at understanding me. Maybe we should go register ourselves at the civil administration office." Qin Yue glared at Ye Qian helplessly. Ye Qian continued, "Actually, it would be very easy for me to find out who's framing me. But since they have planned like this, I'm sure they have other steps laid out afterwards. I can only wait until the fox reveals his tail."

"If you need any help, just let me know. Even though I don't know who you're up against or what background they have, getting you out of the police station would be easy," Qin Yue said calmly, as if the police station were her own backyard where she could come and go as she pleased.

"Of course. In Shanghai, I only have one friend with beauty and brains. If I don't ask you who would I ask?" Ye Qian said with a smile.

As he said this, they arrived at the entrance of the police station. Qin Yue accompanied Ye Qian inside and made a phone call. Not long after a group of tall men with straight backs wearing black suits arrived at the police station. Qin Yue bid Ye Qian farewell, leaving with her escort, but even as she was on her way out she exchanged a glare with Wang Yu for several seconds. Ye Qian shook his head helplessly, wondering whether or not these two yatou had enmity in their

previous lives, or else why would they get along so poorly in this life.

Because of what happened last time, the people at the police station did not dare to give Ye Qian a hard time. Especially since Wang Yu did not make things difficult for Ye Qian, it made the others decide even more firmly not cross him. When it was time for Ye Qian to go into the interrogation room Wang Yu followed him inside. After asking some basic questions, Wang Yu said, “Ye Qian, even though I despise you, as a police officer I don’t want to accuse the wrong person of crime. However, according to all the information you’ve given us, you are the most likely suspect. There’s also a witness that claims to have seen you with his own eyes last night killing Zhao Xie. This is very bad for you.”

Ye Qian wanted to draw out the person who was framing him, so he couldn’t say that he was with Zhao Tian Hao last night. This made Wang Yu think that he had nobody to vouch for him. “Who’s the witness?” Ye Qian asked.

“The victim Zhao Xie’s girlfriend, Xu Ya Ying. She was the one who made the report. She was also the one who saw you kill Zhao Xie,” Wang Yu said.

Ye Qian’s expression became blank, he did not expect that the witness would be Lin Rou Rou’s classmate. It was very obvious that Xu Ya Ying was accusing him wrongly, she almost certainly must be receiving some sort of benefit from somebody to frame him. In other words, the most pivotal person right now was Xu Ya Ying. He only had to find her to figure out who the mastermind was. “What about you? Do you believe that I did it?” Ye Qian asked.

Wang Yu was taken aback, she replied, “Honestly, before I left to arrest you, the Chief Zeng ordered that if you were to resist arrest we could open fire at you. Even though I don’t know exactly what is going on, I know that it came from the higher-ups, otherwise Chief Zeng would never have given an order. In other words, it is very likely that somebody is framing you, and that this person has enormous power. They could even command the higher-ups to pass that order down.”

Even though Wang Yu didn’t say it directly, her words were enough to tell Ye Qian she believed him. Ye Qian had a faint smile as he replied, “Right now I’m actually quite interested to know who is framing me. A person that can think up such an ugly idea... must be very interesting.”

“You aren’t worried at all?” Wang Yu asked, looking at Ye Qian in amazement.

“When the boat reaches the end of the pier, it will go straight to the current (idiom: everything will be alright),” Ye Qian replied, smiling indifferently.

After a silent pause, Wang Yu bit her lip and said, “Don’t worry, I will help you. I won’t let anything happen to you.”

Ye Qian looked at Wang Yu in surprise. He couldn’t stop the smile from forming on his face, thinking, this yatou isn’t bad, I should argue with her again next time.

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: Johnny Clune

Super Soldier King - Chapter 55

Chapter 55: Father and Daughter Conspirators

“You... what are you looking at me like that for?” Wang Yu asked diffidently.

“Yatou, why are you being so good to me?” Ye Qian smiled with a dubious expression.

“W-what, this is just my duty as a police officer,” Wang Yu replied meekly, “Alright, your statement has been recorded. In the meantime you can’t leave the police station. My colleague will be here in a while to take you into the detention room.” After saying this, Wang Yu left in a flurry, seeming extremely nervous for some reason. When she passed through the door she unexpectedly hit her head on the doorframe. She left while rubbing her head.

“Pu-chi!” Ye Qian couldn’t help laughing out loud. He didn’t notice before but this yatou was very cute.

After leaving the interrogation room, Wang Yu hastily packed up her things and went home. Obviously, Ye Qian’s case was a frame-up.

“Xiao Yu is home!” Wang Yu had just entered the room when Wang Ping, who was seated on the sofa reading the paper, saw her and exclaimed.

Note: Xiao means small, usually prepended to names as an affectionate nickname

“So tired.” Wang Yu changed her clothes and put down her bags, then brattily sat down beside her father on the sofa and said, “Pa, I have a something to ask you.”

“Oh? What is it?” Wang Ping smiled benevolently at her and replied.

“Something very strange happened today. Before I left to arrest a murder suspect, our chief uncharacteristically told me that if the suspect resisted arrest we could shoot him. With my chief’s disposition, he would never make this type

of command. So I felt that somebody from the top pressured him, or perhaps he ate something disagreeable. Pa, do you have any news?" Wang Yu asked.

"Oh? Something like that happened?" Wang Ping knitted his brows and asked, "What is the name of the murder suspect?"

"Ye Qian, security guard of Tian Ya Conglomerate," Wang Yu replied.

"And who is the victim?" Wang Ping asked.

"An ordinary staff of the Bureau of Justice. His girlfriend Xu Ya Ying is from the Family Planning Bureau. From our investigation, a few days ago in an establishment called the "Bewitched" bar, Ye Qian and the victim had a fight. The victim's girlfriend also said that she saw Ye Qian kill him with her own eyes," Wang Yu replied. "At the time, Ouyang Tian Ming and other sons of officials were also present at the scene of the crime. Aside from Ouyang Tian Ming, the rest of them had been beaten by Ye Qian."

"Oh?" Wang Ping looked blankly. He naturally knew who Ouyang Tian Ming was. He was the son of his political rival. The young master Ouyang of the Four Young Masters in Shanghai. The people who dared to cross him were few. Wang Ping had a vague feeling that this matter was related to Ouyang Tian Ming somehow. If that were the case, this was an opportunity for him to strike a winning blow against Ouyang Cheng. The municipal community election was coming up soon and the only person that could compete with him was Ouyang Cheng. If he were really the mastermind behind the scenes, then this was a case of going against the law for relatives. His chances of winning would become much bigger. But what Wang Ping couldn't understand was that security guard who dared to fight Ouyang Tian Ming. Was he stupid or did he have some sort of backing that made him confident? "Do you believe that that Ye Qian is being framed? Do you have any proof?" Wang Ping asked.

"None. I also asked him if he had any witnesses to corroborate his location at the time of the murder and he said there weren't any, but I feel like he is hiding something. I explained the situation to him very seriously but he seemed to not care at all," said Wang Yu. When Ye Qian was brought up Wang Yu felt indignant. That fellow was completely uncaring about his own safety, hmp!

Wang Ping watched his daughter with some astonishment, then asked as if he

was sensing something, “Xiao Yu, are you acquainted with that youngster Ye Qian?”

“Of course I’m acquainted with him. If that hoodlum turned to ash I’d still recognize him. The first time I met him he deliberately went against me, then later when we got back to the precinct he...” When her words reached this point, Wang Yu suddenly stopped. In her moment of excitement, she almost blurted out the incident of Ye Qian taking liberties with her in the police station. When she saw that Wang Ping had an ambiguous smile on his face Wang Yu responded like a child throwing a tantrum, “Dad, we’re talking about the case right now. Don’t change the subject.”

“Right, the case, the case, haha.” Wang Ping laughed. When he heard Wang Yu speak this way he suddenly felt very curious about Ye Qian. Did this young man really have a huge backing? How else could he be so arrogant? After a while, Wang Ping said, “Xiao Yu, do you know if Ye Qian has any sort of supporter? What’s his household like?”

“He’s an orphan, he was adopted and raised by a garbage collector when he was young. Eight years ago he left Shanghai then returned. I couldn’t find out where he was and what he did in those eight years during my investigation. Right, last time when he beat up the boss of a Shan Xi mining company that came to invest in China, after Ye Qian was arrested, the chief of the public security bureau Li Hao unexpectedly came to personally have him released. He also called him ‘er ge’,” Wang Yu replied after thinking about it for some time.

Wang Ping knitted his brows. Li Hao, the chief of the public security bureau, was a person who rose through the ranks with no backing, he did it with his own abilities. He had heard from Li Hao that he was also raised by a garbage collector. Based on what Wang Yu said, Ye Qian must have grown up with Li Hao. If he wanted to know anything about Ye Qian, he only had to ask Li Hao. Thinking up to this point, Wang Ping said, “Xiao Yu, I have a feeling that this incident was caused by Ouyang Tian Ming with help from his father. Most certainly they have another step in their plans.”

“Dad, you’re the head of the municipal committee, you can’t not step in,” Wang Yu replied anxiously.

Wang Ping laughed, his eyes flashing, "As long as that fellow is really innocent, I will guarantee that nobody will be able give him injustice. Hmph, Ouyang Cheng, right now you are crushing your own foot while trying to outmaneuver a rock. At such a critical time you still dare to create such trouble."

Wang Yu was a pure and naive girl, she didn't understand politics very well. All she cared about was Ye Qian's safety. Now that she heard her father's promise she could finally relax, but she had to remain vigilant. Her father said that the enemy would most likely make another move. She couldn't let Ye Qian come to harm under her watch.

"Dad, I'll go take a bath now," Wang Yu said, smiling in a carefree manner, then she trotted off.

Wang Ping put down the newspaper in his hands, muttering inaudibly to himself as he pulled out his phone. Even though it wasn't certain that this matter would ruin Ouyang Cheng, he couldn't let this opportunity pass. As long as he played his cards right, the municipal committee secretary position would be his.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 56

Chapter 56: Conspiracy

Once Ye Qian was brought into the detention room by the officers on duty, the prisoners inside saw him and trembled. They had personally experienced Ye Qian's strength before, and this person had casually defeated all of them. The whole matter was outrageous and a little freakish. At the time that Ye Qian was released, they could all finally relax. At that point they would have rather been shot dead than face him again. Who'd have thought that this grandpa would be back after a few days. When they saw Ye Qian's ashen face their hearts sank and trembled. When this grandpa was in a good mood, he was alright, but when he was in a bad mood, then he would take his anger out on them. Who would be able to bear it.

Note: Grandpa here is actually a compliment as older is better in Chinese culture

Once inside, Ye Qian's lips curled into a smile and he said, "Hey everybody, it's been a while.

"Grandpa, please have a seat. Please have a cigarette!" Those criminals gathered around him and greeted him respectfully.

Everybody was being so kind so Ye Qian began to enjoy himself. He leaned on the bed, smoking a cigarette, while some of the criminals gave him a massage. How was this prison? He was clearly living like a king. Right now all he lacked was women. "Grandpa, why are you back?" The criminal asked while trembling in fear.

"I'm suspected of murder!" Ye Qian replied indifferently.

"Murder? All the criminals stared blankly. In China, murder was punishable by death, but Ye Qian looked completely undisturbed by this. His lack of fear when facing death made these criminals feel inferior. Normally they acted aggressive,

but they couldn't be like Ye Qian, who could remain calm at the thought of death.

What was death after all, Ye Qian had already forgotten it a long time ago. To him who always wore his life at his belt, to him whose one foot was already through the Kingdom of Yama, to him life and death did not have much meaning. Like the people from ancient times said. What's the joy of living, what is the sadness of death. It wasn't that Ye Qian didn't fear death, it was that he could not fear death. Because in every mission he had to put his life on the line, if he had any fear, his chances of survival would be much smaller. Only by forgetting death could he defeat the enemy.

Ye Qian started to take a nap as he leaned on the bed, enjoying the special treatment he was receiving from the da ge. By chance he saw Yang Wei, a mysterious expression on his face, walking over with a guard on duty. Ye Qian stopped the racket caused by the inmates and perked his ears up to listen.

"Remember, find a way to get him near the door, when the time is right I'll make my move. Understand?" Yang Wei whispered as if he was afraid other people would hear him. He looked like he was plotting something evil.

"Brother Yang, you really want to make your move in the police station? This isn't a joke. If things get out of hand not only could we lose our jobs but we could also be put in prison." The officer on duty said with worry.

"What are you afraid of? This order from from the higher ups, we have to make sure he's in place. After the deed is done we won't be put in prison, and a promotion would be just around the corner." Yang Wie replied. "As long as we do well, and make it look like as if he planned to escape, and that we had no choice but to open fire, add to that the pressure from the people above us, even if the public security chief is his brother there is nothing he can do."

"What about the other prisoners?" The officer on duty asked.

"If you're wondering how to make them keep their mouths shut, then that's easy. Don't worry, as long as we follow the plan, nothing bad will happen. And even if something did happen, we have support from the people up there." Yang Wei replied.

Ye Qian heard up to this but then understood everything. They were planning

to silence him to keep him from talking, after all, dead men don't tell secrets. But after thinking about it, Ye Qian thought it wasn't likely. Based on Yang Wei's previous expression, even though he played the part really well, it seemed as if he wanted Ye Qian to overhear, otherwise they would have spoken elsewhere, after all, the police station was quite large, there was no need to talk near the entrance of the prison cells. If that were the case, the only explanation was they intentionally wanted him to try to break out of prison, then this would give them the opportunity to shoot. No matter which possibility it was, circumstances were looking grim for him. However, Ye Qian was not a person to yield easily. The reason he willingly entered the police station himself, not divulging the fact that he had Zhao Tian Hao as a witness, was because he wanted that person working behind the scenes to make his next move. Since now they were about to make a move, all he had to do was seize the opportunity, bringing that mastermind out would be a piece of cake.

Now, whether Yang Wei's words were the truth or lies, Ye Qian felt that he did have to leave anyway. Firstly, he wasn't the type of person to sit around waiting for the enemy, thinking of ways to bring him out; secondly, once he left this place that enemy would certainly continue making his next move, then the chance he was looking for him to have an opportunity would become bigger. But, Ye Qian of course would not give them any reason to touch him, as for his method of leaving the police station, he had long made plans for that.

Not long after, that officer on duty walked over, hitting the bars of the cell with his baton as he yelled, "Ye Qian, come over here!"

Ye Qian smiled disdainfully and said, "Are you ordering me? If I go just because you told me to then I would lose a lot of face."

The officer on duty stared blankly back, this fellow was really reckless, it's no wonder that there were people who wanted him dead. He was putting himself at risk for other people, only for the sake of scraping a living. Anyway if anything were to go wrong, he could still come out blameless. "My chief wants to interrogate you through the night. Come out!" His tone was still hard but much less severe than before.

Ye Qian laughed in his mind, thinking, this guy's acting isn't half bad. Since he liked to put on an act, then he would match him with the same. Ye Qian smiled

faintly, stood up, and walked towards the cell door. “Your chief is certainly very cautious. It’s the middle of the night and he wants an interrogation? Such a good police officer of the people.” Ye Qian replied sarcastically.

Once the officer on duty opened the door, Yang Wei instantly rushed over, quickly pulling out his gun. Ye Qian was unable to think whether or not Yang Wei was really intending to kill him, he quickly dodged, his hand like a blade, it swung down in a chopping motion towards Yang Wei’s neck. Yang Wei was immediately knocked out cold, collapsing in a heap. The officer on duty was shocked dumb, he didn’t expect Ye Qian’s hand to be that quick, he had thought that the moment the gun was pulled out time was already up for him. Then, similarly, Ye Qian swung his hand at him with the same chopping motion, and he too collapsed to the ground in a heap.

Translated by: korezmi

Edited by: Johnny Clune

Super Soldier King - Chapter 57

Chapter 57: Kidnapping

Ye Qian swept his eyes over Yang Wei and the officer on duty who were lying on the ground, then smiled. The prisoners in the cell looked at Ye Qian in astonishment, each one of them couldn't help holding up their thumbs in approval, blurting, "Grandpa, you're really awesome. Even the police can't match you."

Ye Qian shrugged indifferently and said, "Do you guys want to leave or not? I'm leaving either way."

Those prisoners were silent for a moment, then one of them said, "Grandpa, you go. Our crimes aren't that heavy, if we stay for a few years we'll be let out eventually. If we escape from prison we could be worse off."

Ye Qian smiled indifferently. He understood the feelings of these big shots from Jianghu quite well. They used to be living the life but now they were in the detention facility, just waiting for their hearings in court. They would almost certainly end up behind bars after their trials. They were no longer newly minted hooligans. They now understood well that the younger generation will replace the older generation, unlike those small hooligans, they no longer thought that coming out of prison would make you a gang boss. The younger generation did not have a sense of gratitude and honour to the older generation. They were no longer masters of their own world. If they were to leave the prison there wouldn't be many people outside who would help them willingly. Their former subordinates would be the very people who would want them dead. So it would be best to wait for their trial, serve their sentence and await release, then quietly live out the remainder of their lives.

After leaving the prison, Ye Qian made a phone call to Li Wei. This fellow was currently taking a nap behind a tree outside Zhao Ya's villa. Once he received the

call from Ye Qian, he instantly sobered up. Being a bodyguard was not for everybody. Li We would much rather set up an ambush in the jungle to deal with the enemy, he did not like holing himself up here to wait for the opponent to appear.

“You’ve been following me for so long, you must know the girl Xu Ya Ying right? I want to see her!” Ye Qian said.

Lei Wei’s interest was immediately piqued. He laughed mischievously and said, “No problem. Wait for my call.” As long as he could leave that place, even if he were asked to go into the National Security Bureau to kill the NSB chairman, he would do so without hesitation.

A few moments after Ye Qian left, Yang Wei and the officer on duty woke up. They saw that Ye Qian was gone, as expected, and couldn’t help but smile. Yang Wei turned to the remaining prisoners and said fiercely, “It’s best if you pretend you didn’t see anything tonight. Don’t speak of it. When your sentencing comes, this will be taken into account to lighten it, but if you don’t heed my words... you know what the consequences will be.”

These people used to be at the top of the world, they’ve never been spoken to this way. If a tiger descended into the plains it could also be bullied by the dog. Now they were lodged under somebody else’s roof, and had to give them face. Even if there was indignation in their hearts they could only swallow it down.

After locking the cell door, Yang Wei and the officer on duty left the detention center. “Everything is going according to plan. Murder suspect and now escapee. Even if he were originally innocent it would be hard for him to wash all this away,” The officer on duty said complacently.

Yang Wei smiled disdainfully and said, “The boss doesn’t want him to get a sentence, he wants his life. Tomorrow morning, all the police officers in the city will search for him, and once he’s found they will shoot him on the spot. Hmph, even if he had wings he’d have trouble escaping.”

After leaving the detention center, Yang Wei made a phone call and relayed the events that just happened in detail. What he didn’t know was that Ye Qian had not yet left the police station, but was hiding in a corner, listening in on the phone call. After hearing all of their plans, Ye Qian’s lips curved into a toothy

grin. Ye Qian wasn't the type of person who'd let himself get trampled on. Right now he was very interested in finding out how the current situation would develop.

Ye Qian stealthily left the police station and gave Li Wei a call. After clearly describing his position he hung up the phone.

Ye Qian was very confident in Li Wei's abilities. Still, he was quite surprised that Li Wei had found Xu Ya Ying's whereabouts so fast. Ye Qian ran to the address that Li Wei gave him. It was now the middle of the night, nobody was in the streets and the cars were very few. The entire world was shrouded in darkness. It was the moment before dawn when the night was the darkest. After this moment passed, the sun would break through and illuminate the earth.

Ye Qian arrived at an old abandoned factory on the outskirts of the Pudong district. The government's city renovation plans had not yet started so this place was still deserted. He stepped into the second floor of the abandoned factory and found Xu Ya Ying in the corner with her hands bound. Li Wei was sitting on the floor, nibbling at a piece of watermelon, there were even empty watermelon rinds beside him.

Li Wei welcomed Ye Qian with a smile when he saw him enter, saying, "I did not expect China to be this hot, boss. Would you like a piece?" Li Wei was a Chinese immigrant in M Country and grew up there. He did not know much about China.

Ye Qian looked at him helplessly and accepted the watermelon, promptly gnawing at it. He did not even look at Xu Ya Ying, it was as if she wasn't there. Xu Ya Ying looked at the both of them nervously as she thought of ways to escape. She had been taking a bath in her house when Li Wei charged at her. Her struggles and screams were futile, she was knocked out and the next thing she knew she found herself already tied up at this place. Originally, she had no idea why Li Wei would kidnap her, but after seeing Ye Qian, everything became clear. Fear rose up in her heart but Ye Qian, since he had entered this place, had yet to acknowledge her. He unexpectedly joined the kidnapper in eating watermelons with no manners.

Ye Qian shot Xu Ya Ying a glance and saw that her body was wrapped in a

towel. Because she was crouching on the floor, that mysterious region was faintly discernible. “You xiaozi, did you dare do something immoral?” he asked.

Li Wei looked Xu Ya Ying over and turned back to him, chuckling mischievously, “When I got there she was in the middle of taking a bath. This little lady is quite bold, so I had no choice but to knock her out to bring her over.”

“And you didn’t take the opportunity to eat tofu?” Ye Qian asked.

[Note: “eat tofu” is colloq for touching the boobs, maybe other parts too]

“No way, what kind of person do you think I am? This little lady has no chest, no ass and no face. What would I eat her tofu for?” Li Wei looked as if he was saying something very reasonable, but Ye Qian understood his character well and did not believe him. If Li Wei did not take a little advantage of a naked girl in front of him then that would be strange. Ye Qian could clearly remember Li Wei’s old words, “As long as it is a woman, even if she is a precious animal from Jurassic Park, there is still a place for a man to take advantage of.”

Super Soldier King - Chapter 58

After bantering with Li Wei, Ye Qian finally stood up and walked over to Xu Ya Ying. He smiled slightly as he said, "Miss Xu, it's been a while. Do you still remember me?"

"I... I remember. You are Lin Rou Rou's boyfriend," Xu Ya Ying said, trembling in fear.

"Miss Xu's memory ain't bad," Ye Qian said, smiling blankly, "Miss Xu must know why I sent somebody over to get you."

"I... I don't know," Xu Ya Ying replied fearfully, "You know, I'm just an ordinary rank and file office worker. I don't have money. Mr. Ye, please, for the sake of Rou Rou, let me go."

Ye Qian knitted his brows and said, "Is Ms. Xu insulting my intelligence? I know you don't have the ability to frame me, and I also don't wish to harm you. Just tell me who it is and it will be fine."

Xu Ya Ying knew that she couldn't bluff her way out of this. She inwardly cursed Ouyang Tian Ming. He had promised her that Ye Qian would not find out her involvement until he was in court, yet here he was now, unexpectedly knowing everything already. He practically pushed her into a pit of fire.

"Boss, this lady's mouth is still tightly shut. Let me handle it. I'll give her a taste of Manchurian torture methods. I don't believe she'll be unwilling to speak then." Li Wei said as he walked over to Ye Qian's side and looked at Xu Ya Ying with fierce eyes.

"I'll tell you, I'll tell you!" Xu Ya Ying said in fear, "But you must promise me, you can't tell him it was me that told you, or I would be dead for sure." Xu Ya Ying understood how cruel Ouyang Tian Ming could be. To him, killing people was just like a game. If he found out that it was her that gave him away, she

wouldn't be able to live in Shanghai anymore.

“Cha, you still dare to bargain?” Li Wei bellowed ferociously.

T/N: Cha is a dismissive sound used by Chinese similar to Pfft

Ye Qian smiled indifferently and replied, “The truth is, even if you don't tell me I can still find out who it is. I was only giving you a chance. If you won't take it, then you can't blame me for what happens.” After saying this, Ye Qian turned to leave. It looked as if he was going to leave Xu Ya Ying in Li Wei's hands.

Xu Ya Ying was acquainted with Ye Qian so she was a little less afraid of him. She did not know Li Wei at all which made her incredibly frightened. When she saw that Ye Qian was about leave, her mouth took off like a motor as she released a flurry of words. Kneeling at Ye Qian's feet, her head against his calf, she said, “I'll tell you, I'll tell you. It's Ouyang Tian Ming, it was all Ouyang Tian Ming.”

“Ouyang Tian Ming?” Ye Qian muttered to himself. Ye Qian wasn't very familiar with Ouyang Tian Ming. He had only met him a couple of times, once at the Bewitched Bar and once in the school. Ye Qian did not pay much attention to guys that relied on the power of their fathers to lord over others. When he had seen him in French classroom number 3, Ye Qian was taken aback, there was a feeling of it being such a small world. He had not felt anything peculiar about him at the time. Who knew this fellow was so treacherous after all.

“What about Zhao Xie? Who killed Zhao Xie?” Ye Qian asked.

“It was Ouyang Tian Ming, he killed Zhao Xie,” Xu Ya Ying replied in a flurry.

Ye Qian was shocked. Just for the sake of harming him, Ouyang Tian Ming really went so far as to kill somebody himself to frame him? It was too idiotic. “Why did he kill Zhao Xie?” Ye Qian asked.

“Because... because Zhao Xie found out that Ouyang Tian Ming...” Xu Ya Ying stammered.

Xu Ya Ying didn't have to say it, Ye Qian could already guess. It must mean that Xu Ya Ying was seduced by Ouyang Tian Ming and had been discovered by Zhao Xie in the middle of their business. So it ended with Ouyang Tian Ming killing Zhao Xie, then deciding in the end to put the blame on Ye Qian, to kill two birds with

one stone. “Then he told you to say that you saw me kill Zhao Xie with your own eyes, and made his father put pressure on the people below, using the police to shoot me, because dead men can’t talk, right?” Ye Qian said.

Xu Ya Ying nodded her head silently. She looked at Ye Qian in alarm and said, “I told you everything, now let me go. I don’t want to die. Right, right, there’s more. I have a videotape of Ouyang Tian Ming killing Zhao Xie.”

“What?” Ye Qian knit his brows, asking in surprise, “How can such a thing exist?”

“Ouyang Tian Ming has a strange hobby, he likes to film the act. Zhao Xie came so suddenly, there was no time to deal with the camcorder. It could be that Ouyang Tian Ming had forgotten it at that moment, at which point I took the videotape and hid it. I was going to use it to threaten him if he were ever to turn against me,” Xu Ya Ying explained honestly.

The saying, “a woman is the most poisonous”, is true after all, Ye Qian thought to himself. He never expected though that Ouyang Tian Ming would have such a hobby. His eyes couldn’t help turning towards Li Wei, who said, “Boss, what are you looking at me for? I’m not like him, my work is art.”

Ye Qian thought about it and felt that it was too funny. He didn’t expect that Ouyang Tian Ming and Li Wei would have similar hobbies, but he reckoned that Li Wei was much more shameless about it than Ouyang Tian Ming. Everytime he finished with his business, he was always itching to show his Wolf Fang brothers his “valor”.

“A videotape, huh?” Ye Qian asked. Ye Qian thought to himself, ‘if Xu Ya Ying is telling the truth, then Ouyang Tian Ming must have more such recordings.’ He wasn’t interested in seeing Ouyang Tian Ming’s skills in bed, rather, he felt that if he got his hands on those tapes, they would certainly be useful to him.

“In... in my house,” Xu Ya Ying said.

“Let’s go then. Take us there,” Ye Qian said. He gave Li Wei a look that told him it was his job to manage Xu Ya Ying. Li Wei couldn’t pass up such an opportunity. He walked over to Xu Ya Ying’s side and drew her to him, smiling mischievously as he said, “I didn’t notice earlier, but you have a mole here.” As he said this his eyes were looking at the mole on her chest area.

If Li Wei were to climb on top of her she wouldn't mind, as long as she could keep her life. Not only that, even if they took turns on her she wouldn't mind that either. But even though Li Wei was looking perverted now, when she recalled how just a moment ago he had looked like a devil, Xu Ya Ying did not dare to move. She obediently allowed Li Wei to gather her up, then left the abandoned factory to go to her house.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 59

Xu Ya Ying wasn't lying, sure enough she presented them with the recording of Zhao Xie's murder at the hands of Ouyang Tian Ming. Ye Qian did not make things difficult for her. After they got the tape, he and Li Wei immediately left her house. Ye Qian had no interest in girls like her. In his view, Xu Ya Ying was only a small person with no power. He did not need to take her seriously. Ouyang Tian Ming was the only person Ye Qian had to deal with. As for Xu Ya Ying, the wicked already suffered wicked wounds, she could only count on her luck in the future.

From the beginning, Ye Qian never saw himself as a person of noble character. If there was enmity, there must be revenge. That was how real men acted.

After leaving Xu Ya Ying's house, Ye Qian gestured with the tape in his hand and said, "Wanna go for a walk?"

Of course Li Wei accepted gleefully, he didn't want to go back to hiding outside Zhao Ya's villa, being eaten by mosquitos. He has been with Ye Qian for a long time, and understood what he really meant. Ye Qian was going to knock the mountain and shake the tiger. (idiom: deliberate show of one's strength as warning)

The municipal committee election was imminent. These past few days Ouyang Cheng had been busy everywhere, setting things up for himself. Shanghai had three vice mayors, but his only competition was Wang Ping. Based on the results of his excursions these past few days, his appointment was about 80% certain. The Municipal Secretary position was basically his at this point.

In this critical moment, his own precious son had given him a big headache, unexpectedly killing someone. If word were to get out, his wish to be appointed would be ruined. However, his son was not completely useless, he had a vicious and merciless demeanor. When he heard Ouyang Tian Ming speak of his plan, he

felt that it was feasible. After all, that person had no background, at best he was only the little brother of the public security chief. As long as he did his part perfectly, using the police to kill him, this public security chief would be unable to do anything. Besides, using his contacts to put pressure on the situation was a very easy thing to do.

At this point, he made a phone call. His words were dignified and pompous as he said things such as: 'the World Expo is imminent', 'law and order must be strictly enforced', 'kill one as an example to many.' The people below him were experienced bureaucrats, they understood Ouyang Cheng's meaning. But they also weren't fools, only relaxing when they found out that Ye Qian was a person with no background. This was an order from the deputy municipal secretary, so they couldn't neglect it.

Ouyang Cheng felt more relaxed tonight. Everything had gone according to his plan, Ye Qian had escaped from prison. In the morning he would order the police to mobilize and shoot Ye Qian on sight. Then all the problems would be solved.

After taking a bath, Ouyang Cheng led his mistress into his bedroom. Even though he was almost 50 years old, he could still do three or four rounds every night, this made him very pleased with himself. From the liquor cabinet, he took out a stamina enhancing wine, which was a gift from Wei Dong Xiang, he took out the nutritious wine, a gift from Wei Dong Xiang, and drank a full glass.

Note: Wei Dong Xiang is from the East Ascension Conglomerate

Ouyang Cheng felt that Wei Dong Xiang was not bad, rather, he was very tactful and discreet. He knew that he liked to chase women, so he procured this amazing thing for him. After each time he drank it he felt as if his body was on fire, as if he had unlimited energy, so every time he went for it he could last very long.

After he set up the videocamera, Ouyang Cheng smiled enthusiastically, and put his sexily dressed mistress on the bed. Within an hour, Ouyang Cheng pleurably ejaculated, then he pulled his mistress over and went into a deep sleep.

Filming his own x-rated loves scenes was Ouyang Cheng's hobby. Everytime he watched himself conquer his mistress on the bed he felt extremely

accomplished. He had many tapes that he kept together in one place. Whenever he wasn't busy he would pull one out to watch. He had a vulgar idea that when he was old and unable to perform anymore, it would be fun to watch himself when he was still powerful.

He didn't know how much time had passed when, in the midst of dreaming, he heard the faint sounds of a woman moaning and a man gasping. The sounds lingered in his head, he couldn't tell if it was a dream or reality. He opened his eyes in a daze and saw that the TV in the room was on, and it was showing one of his recorded x-rated love scenes. He had a vulgar smile as he said, "Darling, what kind of mood are you in, it's late in the middle of the night and you get up to watch this. Is it that you're still not satisfied? You horny woman." He spoke and extended a hand out to pull her over at the same time, but he only felt empty air instead of his mistress's figure. He was a little surprised, then he turned on the lamp and sat up.

"Ah!" The light was just turned on when Ouyang Cheng let out a yell. His bedroom now had two people in it, they were even watching his X-love scene earnestly. "You... who are you? How did you get in here? Where's Mei Li? What did you do to Mei Li?" Ouyang Cheng said in a panic. Mei Li was his mistress.

It need not be mentioned that the two men in the room were Ye Qian and Li Wei. They went directly to Ouyang Cheng's house after leaving Xu Ya Ying, but Ouyang Cheng never arrived home. They were met with Ouyang Cheng's old, faded wife who cursed him and said that he had been stolen away by some vixen. Ye Qian guessed that he must be at his mistress's place, at which point he and Li Wei put on devilish faces and threatened the old woman to find out where it was. If his old wife hadn't told them they would have a very hard time finding the place.

"Boss, you really can't tell nowadays. This old fellow's skills ain't half bad. Look, kao, he can even do such a difficult motion?" Li Wei said in astonishment as he watched the x-love scene.

"This video was filmed quite well. If we sell it on the market, it would sell better than those bedroom arts from the tropics," Ye Qian said.

"Wa Kao, this is even more awesome, it's four players! Yi, this one is clearly

him, but who is that younger, ugly one over there? Seems really familiar,” Li Wei said.

“Yeah, quite familiar. I feel like I’ve seen him before,” Ye Qian cocked his head to the side and thought about it for a moment, then said, “Ah, I know! This younger guy is Ouyang Tian Ming. Wa Kao, father and son in the same ‘battlefield’, this will really sell well.”

“Yeah, it really suits that saying, ‘It takes brothers to fight the tiger, and father and son go into battle.’ I didn’t think that there would be such a hobby,” Li Wei said, nodding.

The two people conversed as if they didn’t hear Ouyang Cheng’s voice.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 60

“Who are you?” Ouyang Cheng knitted his brows. He couldn’t figure out Ye Qian and Li Wei’s origins. When he saw them drawing the matter out and ignoring him, he couldn’t help feeling dread. However, he realized that his current predicament was not by chance and he quickly recovered his usual demeanor, putting on his bureaucratic air.

“Does deputy secretary Ouyang Cheng really not recognize me?” Ye Qian looked astonished as he asked in a mocking voice.

Ouyang Cheng was a little surprised by Ye Qian’s words, but this man clearly knew who he was yet still dared to burst in at the middle of the night. Putting on his bureaucratic airs would not be enough to deter him. “How could I possibly know who you are? What did you come into my house in the middle of the night for?” Ouyang Cheng asked.

“Deputy Secretary Ouyang Cheng is quite forgetful. Wasn’t it you who ordered the police to arrest me? Then you told them to shoot me dead on the screen too.” Ye Qian replied indifferently.

“You... you are Ye Qian?” Ouyang Cheng said in fear. He expected Ye Qian to be finding ways to escape the city after leaving prison, not burst into his room and show himself so openly. This was undoubtedly a provocation. Even though he looked down on Ye Qian, he was no match for Ye Qian in a physical struggle. After a short pause, Ouyang Cheng put on a righteous expression and said, “Correct, the order came from me. The World Expo is imminent and you suddenly murdered a civil servant. This is a direct provocation to the government. I had no choice but to use you as an example for others to preserve the peace in Shanghai.”

Ye Qian did not know whether to laugh or to cry. It seemed that a large dunce cap was on Ouyang Cheng’s head. This old fellow refused to give in and still

dared to pretend. “You know very well that I did not kill anybody, but I also don’t feel like dealing with you.” Ye Qian smiled lightly, swinging the videotape in his hands. “I wonder what will happen if I pass this video on to the CCDI?”

Ouyang Cheng was starting to get alarmed. If Ye Qian were to really do that then not only would he be subjected to a shuanggui (extralegal system with the CCP for detaining and interrogating cadres who fall from grace), he would also lose the Municipal Secretary position. But Ouyang Cheng had been with the bureaucrats for a very long time and had long grown crafty. He naturally could not be easily frightened by Ye Qian’s words. After a short pause, Ouyang Cheng replied, “This only concerns my private life. The CCDI would only give me a lifestyle examination. Besides, with my connections, taking those out of the CCDI would be a simple matter. I think that you didn’t take such a big risk to come see me just for this. Then tell me, what do you really want?”

“Kao, you still trying to put on those airs at me now? See if this daddy won’t tenderize you to death.” Li Wei glared at Ouyang Cheng fiercely as he spoke. It wasn’t clear whether Li Wei wasn’t very good at Chinese because he had lived overseas, or whether he was just pretending. Everytime he said the word “弄” (nong = to do, to play, to manage) he said “嫩” (nen = tender) instead.

Ouyang Cheng shuddered. He was the deputy municipal secretary, it would be a shame to die by the hands of these nobodies. But he was fairly certain they wouldn’t kill him, after all, when he was asleep earlier they had a very good chance to kill him but they didn’t, instead they chose to exchange many words with him. Then what they must be after was a negotiation, and Ouyang Cheng did not fear a negotiation. After all he could agree to anything now. Come the morning of the next day the whole police force would be after them and would kill them on the spot. Dead men tell no tales.

Ye Qian smiled lightly as he gestured for Li Wei to stop. Li Wei was a shady person, killing was nothing to him. It didn’t matter that Ouyang Cheng was a deputy municipal secretary, hadn’t they killed a presidential candidate before? But in Ye Qian’s point of view, even though killing Ouyang Cheng was an easy matter, killing him in this manner would do himself no good. The Wolf Fang was going to establish itself in Shanghai, so he needed an identity he could make public. Ye Qian also knew that no matter in what country, one must make friends

with the bureaucrats, even if it were only an alliance for mutual gain. Ye Qian actually had friends in the bureaucracy, Laoda and Laosan. If anything were to happen they would certainly help him; however, their current positions were still too weak so there were some things they couldn't do for him even if they wanted to.

"It turns out that Deputy Secretary Ouyang is a straightforward person. Then I'll also speak frankly." Ye Qian said. "I only want say a few words to Deputy Secretary Ouyang."

"What is it?" Ouyang Cheng asked with some surprise.

"It's simple, I only want to be friends with Deputy Secretary Ouyang. Don't know if Deputy Secretary Ouyang will agree?" Ye Qian said lightly.

"Boss..." Li Wei stared in surprise and was about to say more but was stopped by a gesture from Ye qian. He was a little confused. Ye Qian was a vengeful person, why would he let Ouyang Cheng off so easily? But one look at Ye Qian's expression made everything clear. The boss was still the boss, he had not changed.

"Friends? On what grounds?" Ouyang Cheng smiled disdainfully.

"On the grounds that your life is currently within my hands." Ye Qian replied indifferently. "Besides, do you think we haven't done anything? We know all about the bribes you accepted and the selling of the government projects. I'm just a nobody, Deputy Secretary Ouyang is a high official, I think there is no reason for us to fight, don't you think?"

Ouyang Cheng did not doubt Ye Qian's words. The records of his bribes he'd accepted were all hidden here. Ye Qian could really have gotten them. This wasn't the same as having those sex tapes exposed. If the world found out about the bribes then his career would be over. Ouyang Cheng gritted his teeth and mulled it over. He only had to temporarily agree with this arrangement. After he got the evidence of his bribes back he could deal with them.

"Alright, I agree." Ouyang Cheng replied.

Ye Qian smiled lightly. He didn't sincerely want to work with people like Ouyang Cheng. He was only doing this to buy himself some time. In bureaucratic circles,

who did not have a few friends and enemies? Ouyang Cheng was naturally not an exception to this. Ye Qian naturally already had something planned. “Deputy Secretary Ouyang really turned out to be a straightforward person. Then I won’t say much anymore, having those words from you is enough. We’ll take our leave now.” Ye Qian stood up and made to leave the room, Li Wei stared blankly then quickly followed but Ye Qian suddenly stopped when he reached the bedroom door. He turned around, with a faint smile, he said,, “Deputy Secretary Ouyang shouldn’t send assassins after me. I don’t keep those information in my person. If I were to die then those materials would be delivered to the desk of the Discipline Inspection Commission. Oh, also, Deputy Secretary Ouyang is really old but vigorous, skill is really top quality.” As he spoke, he waved the videotape in his hands. His meaning was quite evident.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 61

Ouyang Cheng gnashed his teeth as he watched Ye Qian and Li Wei swagger out the door. He snorted and muttered to himself, "You dared to threaten me, sooner or later you will be buried underground."

After a while, Ouyang Cheng suddenly remembered that he forgot to ask them where they hid his precious Mei Li. With the thought of his woman, he immediately became agitated. He went through the whole villa and spent a long time looking for her. He finally found her unconscious in the bathroom floor. She was clad only in a thin, diaphanous nightgown, a pure white thigh half exposed. Even though he had been entangled with her many times already, every time he saw her Ouyang Cheng still couldn't help feeling an urge. He gulped down his saliva and quickly went forward to wake her up.

After leaving the private villa Ouyang Cheng had set up for his mistress, Li Wei finally couldn't hold back his curiosity and longer and asked, "Boss, do you really want to cooperate with that guy?"

"What do you think?" Ye Qian replied indifferently.

"I think not. Haha, boss would never give that type of person the light of day." Li Wei said with a laugh.

He looked at Li Wei helplessly then handed him the records containing Ouyang Cheng receiving bribes, selling of government projects, and the sex tapes. "I have to trouble you with this tonight. Hand these over to a certain person."

At first Ye Qian couldn't understand why those government officials liked to keep records of the bribes they received. Weren't they afraid that they would be caught by the disciplinary commission? But after thinking about it for a while, he realized it wasn't that strange. Those high officials were so powerful and dominant, who would dare put them under investigation? So how many high officials in China were actually not corrupt?

“To who?” Li Wei asked.

Ye Qian smiled slightly, then leaned in to whisper something into his ear.



On the morning of the second day, Li Hao received a call from Wang Ping telling him to immediately go over to his house. Li Hao was astonished when he heard the urgency in Wang Ping’s voice. He couldn’t help thinking that something big must have happened. Li Hao only had his position now because of Wang Ping who pulled him up through the ranks. So in Shanghai he could be considered one of Wang Ping’s subordinates. After hanging up, Li Hao did not delay, he immediately got into the car and left.

When he reached Wang Ping’s house he found Wang Ping sitting on the sofa with a solemn expression. There was a thick pile of files on the coffee table in front of him but he couldn’t figure out what it was about. “Deputy Secretary Wang!” Li Hao greeted respectfully.

“Oh, Li Hao, you’re here. Sit!” Wang Ping said amiably. Wang Ping greatly admired Li Hao. Even though he was still young he had a lot of drive. He had promoted Li Hao himself and Li Hao was very respectful to him. Wang Ping’s faction could be considered the smallest within the political circles of Shanghai, so Li Hao could be considered his trusted aide.

A servant came over to deliver a cup of tea to Li Hao, then left. Li Hao took a light sip then asked, “Deputy Secretary Wang, you called me over so urgently, has something happened?”

Wang Ping nodded and replied, “Li Hao, do you have an older brother called Ye Qian?”

Li Hao was taken by surprise. The people who knew about this were few. Aside from the childhood friends he grew up with in the slums, only his coworker from the bureau that day knew. Li Hao couldn’t imagine why Wang Ping would suddenly bring Ye Qian up, could he have stirred up some trouble again? “Deputy Secretary Wang, has something happened to my er ge?” Li Hao asked nervously.

“Yes!” Wang Ping nodded, then continued. “Can you tell me all about Ye

Qian?”

Li Hao felt very anxious and wanted to find out what happened to Ye Qian, but he held down his temper and patiently replied, “Ye Qian and I were orphans adopted together by Laodie and we treated each other like brothers ever since. Er ge is a very straightforward person and intensely loyal. He knew that Laodie was having a hard time working to send us to school so he dropped out early to find work. One day I unintentionally offended a mafia boss and got beaten up and sent to the hospital. Er ge could not live it down and secretly waited outside that mafia boss’ house for three days and three nights until he found the opportunity to stab him. If that dagger had been placed a little bit more to the right, that mafia boss would have been dead on the spot. When that mafia boss got out of the hospital he searched for er ge everywhere. So er ge decided to lay low and leave Shanghai. Eight years later he came back. I only found out that he was back two days ago.”

Wang Ping nodded after he heard Li Hao’s words. Based on the emotion in his words he appeared to admire Ye Qian very much. After a pause, Wang Ping asked, “Where was he in those eight years? What did he do?”

Li Hao shook his head and replied, “I don’t know. In those eight years, he never sent a letter home, nor did he call. It was as if he just disappeared. At the time we thought that that mafia boss most certainly must have caught up with him. I only found out he was back when Laodie called me two days ago about Erge being detained by people from the district bureau.”

“Detained by the district bureau? What for?” Wang Ping asked.

Li Hao recounted the events concerning Ye Qian injuring the coal mine boss. Then he asked with nervousness, “Deputy Secretary Wang, can you tell me what really is going on? Did erge get into trouble again?”

Wang Ping nodded and replied, “Yes, it’s no small trouble either. He’s suspected of murdering a government worker. There was even an order from higher authorities to shoot to kill if he resisted arrest.”

This news came like a bolt of lightning from a clear sky. Li Hao’s entire body stiffened on the sofa. Murder was a crime punishable by death. The victim being a government worker made the crime ever more grave. This was not like the

matter with Tycoon Zeng where he could personally settle the matter. This was a criminal case, even if he were to step in he wouldn't be able to save Ye Qian.

“Don't be too anxious, I think this situation can still be turned around. I have a feeling that he is being framed. However the enemy's background isn't small, or else the authorities wouldn't be forced to make such a grave order over this matter.” Wang Ping saw Li Wei's dejected expression and comforted him.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 62

Li Hao's anxiety abated somewhat when he heard Wang Ping's words. He said indignantly, "Those guys bypassed me and gave a direct order to the district bureau, completely keeping me in the dark. They're going too far. Deputy Secretary Wang, who do you think is responsible for this?"

"I'm not certain myself." Wang Ping replied. "Based on what you just said, Ye Qian just returned to this country, so he can't be a subordinate of any political party. Then the enemy isn't doing this to come after me or you, and is mostly likely doing this for a personal vendetta. We only need to know who Ye Qian most recently encountered, then everything should become clear."

Li Hao stood up and declared, "I will go and investigate immediately!"

Wang Ping waved his hand to tell him to sit down. "There's no use for you to be so anxious. I called you over here today for a couple of reasons. First, I wanted to understand Ye Qian's situation. Second, when I woke up today an important object was left on my bedside table."

"What is it?" Li Hao asked with surprise.

Wang Ping handed over the files on the coffee table. "It's these." Li Hao browsed over the files and became shocked. Wang Ping continued, "These files contain records of Ouyang Cheng receiving bribes during his term as deputy secretary."

"Who brought this over?" Li Hao asked.

"I don't know. When I woke up this morning it was just there. This person isn't simple. I'm afraid he knew all about Ouyang Cheng being my political rival, that's why he sent these over." Wang Ping knitted his brows as he spoke.

"So this person wants to borrow your hand to get rid of Ouyang Cheng. This person must have a big problem with him."

Wang Ping shook his head. "I'm afraid it is not that simple. The municipal committee elections are coming up, with these files, it would be a very simple matter to get rid of Ouyang Cheng. But if that were his motive, then he would have just sent it directly to the Disciplinary Commission. Why did he have to put it in my hands?"

"Deputy Secretary Wang, you can rest assured that I will find out who did this as quickly as possible." Li Hao replied.

Wang Ping smiled faintly and said, "There is no need for that. That person did this because he didn't want us to know who he was. I'm afraid that your investigation won't turn up anything. I was just curious. I received these files on the night Ye Qian was arrested, so I was wondering if both events were related."

"Sir, are you saying that Erge and Ouyang Cheng have had some sort dealings in the past?" Li Hao asked doubtfully.

"That isn't very likely, but I only felt that everything is just such a big coincidence." Wang Ping replied. "But anyway, since that person brought these to me, it won't do me any harm. Now we have some things to do." Wang Ping's eyes glittered as he spoke. Previously, he handled his affairs discreetly, not because he was a coward, but because he was just concealing his strength and biding his time. Now the opportunity had arrived. If he did not grasp it well then it would be regrettable.

"Li Hao, go to the district bureau at once and lock Ye Qian up in your own police station. Regardless of whether or not this matter with Ouyang Cheng has anything to do with Ye Qian.... if it does, then Ye Qian is a very valuable witness, so that the mastermind behind Ye Qian's situation is Ouyang Cheng. He gave the order to shoot Ye Qian on the spot because he wanted Ye Qian dead, so you must hurry ahead of them and protect him." Wang Ping replied.

Even if Wang Ping hadn't said those words Li Hao would have done just that. Ye Qian was his own erge, he wouldn't let anything happen to him if he could help it. He nodded and replied, "I will leave immediately."

Li Hao said his farewells to Wang Ping and rushed out of the house. If things were really as Wang Ping anticipated, then Ye Qian was in grave danger and he had to hurry. Even though Wang Ping's daughter was in the district bureau, she

would certainly not be able to deal with the opponent by herself.

After Li Hao departed, Wang Ping made a phone call.



Wang Yu had trouble sleeping, she tossed and turned on the bed the whole night. She had declared herself that she would do whatever it took to help Ye Qian but the problem was exceedingly difficult. Even if her father were to make a personal appearance, it would still be hard to resolve.

Wang Yu got out of bed early the following morning. She didn't have much of an appetite for breakfast. She just got in her car and drove to the police station as fast as possible. She wasn't like Qin Yue who could brazenly drive a Lamborghini Bat around. She was government worker after all, and her father was the deputy secretary of the municipal community. Showing off wouldn't be a good thing.

Wang Yu had a sinking feeling in her stomach when she thought about Qin Yue. This airplane runway is with Ye Qian right now, stealing him from her. Wang Yu couldn't figure out how the so-called ice woman of Shanghai could be acquainted with Ye Qian and even be his girlfriend. She thought angrily to herself that even though Qin Yue acted so cold, it turned out that she could be lonely on the inside.

[TN: Airplane runway is an insult made to imply that a girl is flat-chested]

When she passed by a breakfast stall, Wang Yu suddenly thought that she should bring Ye Qian some breakfast. She thought for a very long time but couldn't decide. First, she didn't want to be the subject of gossip among her colleagues, second, she didn't want that damned rogue to be smug about it, as if she were being clingy. The events from last night already made her lose face. If she brought him breakfast now then that rogue would be even more insolent.

Wang Yu couldn't understand why she was so worried when she heard that something happened to him, didn't she hate him? Did she actually like him? It couldn't be, how could she fall for that damnable rogue?

Wang Yu continued fantasizing all the way to the police station. She stopped the car and collected her feelings, then entered the police station. It was still

early so a lot of fellow officers were still not around. After greeting the officer on duty she went to her desk and reviewed Ye Qian's case files carefully.

It didn't take long for other officers to start arriving one by one. Presently, an officer-on-duty walked over to Chief Hu Yue and made a quick report. Hu Yue instantly became alarmed and exclaimed, "What? The prisoner escaped? Wang Yu, quickly, take some people and catch that convict."

Wang Yu stood up in confusion and asked, "Chief, what happened?"

Super Soldier King - Chapter 63

“The murder suspect Ye Qian escaped last night!” Yang Wei had a vile, complacent smile on his face. He could already imagine himself shooting Ye Qian dead on the spot.

Wang Yu gave that nasty person a disdainful look. Her thoughts were a mess and she thought to herself, “You idiot, why did you do this? Didn’t you just give them a reason to go after you?” But now was not the time to rebuke Ye Qian. She turned to the officer on duty and angrily said, “You were on duty last night. How could you let the suspect escape? What happened exactly?”

The officer shrank back at her anger. He was very aware of Wang Yu’s indomitable character. There were few people who could stand up to her in the police station. The criminals that she arrested were usually subjected to her violence and bruised from head to toe, of course, Ye Qian was an exception to this. “Last night the suspect told me that he had a stomachache so I went over. Who’d have thought that he’d knock me out and escape. When I regained consciousness the sun was already coming up, so I thought it best to wait for the chief to arrive and report it then.” Sun Ji Sheng replied.

Sun Ji Sheng actually felt quite guilty over this whole affair with Ye Qian. However Yang Wei was pressuring him and even enticing him with all the rewards, so in the end he decided to help the tiger do evil.

When Hu Yue heard Sun Ji Sheng’s explanation he was so mad he was about to blow his top off. Didn’t this punk understand how important Ye Qian was? If Ye Qian were to slip away from them for good, the people upstairs would put the blame on himself. Even his position would be in jeopardy. This punk kid didn’t even call him to inform him as soon as possible and waited till morning. How could they catch up to him now? With a whole night, that person could have reached all the way to Hainan Island by now. Now wasn’t the time to rebuke Sun Ji Sheng, he had to think of a way to deal with the higher ups.

Hu Yue's cellphone suddenly rang at this moment. He took it out and glanced at the caller ID and his face turned unsightly. Even though the whole situation wasn't very clear to him, Hu Yue could guess that more or less Ye Qian was just an unlucky guy that offended the wrong person. Now he was afraid that he would also be dragged into the bad luck. With a sullen heart, he put the call through, cautiously he said, "Deputy Secretary Ouyang, is something wrong?"

"I only wish to know, how is the suspect Ye Qian?" Ouyang Cheng's voice said.

Hu Yue wiped the sweat from his forehead and replied in a trembling voice, "Deputy Secretary Ouyang, I sincerely apologize. My subordinates have failed and allowed the suspect to escape last night. You... don't you worry, I'm organizing the whole bureau to apprehend him."

"Xiao Hu, you've been neglectful. How could you let the suspect escape? You must apprehend him as soon as possible, understand?" Ouyang Cheng only replied somewhat indifferently. Contrary to Hu Yue's expectations, Ouyang Cheng did not sound shocked at the news. This made Hu Yue grow a little suspicious. "Also, remember not to act too harshly. We are a democratic country after all, that person hasn't had a trial yet and is a citizen of China. So when you arrest him you must still give him proper treatment."

Hu Yue was taken completely by surprise by his reply. Never did he expect to hear those words from Ouyang Cheng's mouth. Just yesterday Ouyang Cheng had ordered him very gravely to shoot the suspect on the scene if he were to resist arrest, but now... did he eat poison? Hu Yue shook his head helplessly, it was too difficult to comprehend the thoughts of this leader, he was too fickle. But no matter, when he heard that Ouyang Cheng did not intend to put himself under any form of investigation he relaxed and replied that he understood the order.

After ending the call, Hu Yue casted his eyes over the people in the police station and roared out, "What are you still doing here? Go and quickly apprehend the suspect! But remember this, you must not under any circumstances open fire, understand? The suspect must be taken alive so that he can have a proper trial."

Yang Wei stared at Hu Yue in shock. He couldn't understand how the situation

suddenly developed this way. Ouyang Tian Ming had clearly told him that after he gave Ye Qian an opportunity to escape, his father would put pressure on the bureau so that he would be able to kill Ye Qian himself when he arrested him. “Chief... chief, you... didn't you make a mistake? Ye Qian is a fugitive, so...” Yang Wei said.

His words were interrupted by Hu Yue, “What mistake? What I order, you do! This came from the higher ups anyway. Now go.”

Wang Yu was just as shocked as Yang Wei. It was very clear that last night the other party wanted Ye Qian dead. How could they change their minds now? Did something untoward happen? In any case, this was a good thing for Ye Qian.

While the officers were preparing to leave, Public Security Chief Li Hao walked into the room with a grave expression. Hu Yue quickly greeted him frantically. Even though the position of deputy secretary of the municipal committee was very high, Ouyang Cheng wasn't his direct superior. Li Hao was. “Chief Li, may I ask what brings you to the police station?” Hu Yue asked cautiously when he saw the expression on Li Hao's face.

“I heard you arrested a murder suspect last night.” Li Hao said as he walked.

Hu Yue was filled with foreboding. How could he have acted so foolishly. Ye Qian was Chief Li's older brother and he had Ye Qian arrested, how could Chief Li let this matter go? “Yes... yes that is correct. Chief Li, I was only following orders from the higher-ups.” Hu Yue replied in a manner that he was pushing all the blame away from himself.

Li Hao snorted, “The higher-ups seem to have a lot of interest in this matter. Deputy Secretary Wang has given an order as well, I'm to bring the suspect to the general headquarters and lock him up there.”

Hu Yue was very shocked to hear that even Wang Ping, who usually kept a low-profile, was getting involved. This situation was getting more and more out of hand. Hu Yue had been mixing with the bureaucracy for a while now and understood the relationship between Wang Ping and Ouyang Cheng. Now he was worried that there was a war between their two parties and he was getting dragged into the mess. “But... but...” Hu Yue stammered.

“What? Are you going to disobey Deputy Secretary Wang's order?” Li Hao's

expression darkened as his replied coldly, “Hu Yue, it seems you want an early retirement?”

Super Soldier King - Chapter 64

Hu Yue was extremely frightened, it was as if Li Hao had placed a large dunce cap on him for all to see. Even though Wang Ping wasn't in charge of the justice department, he was still a high official in the municipal committee. He would not need to personally make a move, his network would be sufficient to ruin Hu Yue. Even worse, Hu Yue also had to worry about his own direct superior.

“No... no it's not that. Chief Li, you misunderstand. What I wanted to say was that Ye Qian escaped prison last night,” Hu Yue replied.

“What?” Li Hao was shocked. Ye Qian's situation involved a lot of people and was very difficult to handle to begin with. Now that he had escaped prison he made the situation much harder, but no matter what, he had to find Ye Qian before Ouyang Cheng's people did. “This is how you do your job? How could you let him escape? Quickly, take me to the cells,” Li Hao said angrily.

Hu Yue did not dare to answer back and responded with a succession of submissive yeses as he lead Li Hao into the detention cells. Wang Yu, Yang Wei and Sun Ji Sheng followed after them.

“Who was on duty last night?” Li Hao asked.

Hu Yue quickly gave Sun Ji Sheng a meaningful look and Sun Ji Sheng stepped forward, trembling, and said, “It... it was me.”

Li Hao shot him a look and asked, “What happened? Explain carefully.”

Sun Ji Sheng repeated the story he told Wang Yu. Li Hao coldly snorted at his explanation, “So the prisoner didn't escape because he was being extorted for a confession under torture?”

Sun Ji Sheng was visibly shocked. With Ye Qian's formidable skills, how could he dare to do such a thing. “No... no I didn't do that,” Sun Ji Sheng stammered.

Li Hao snorted coldly and did not say anything else.

Li Hao deliberately slowed his steps, when he reached Wang Yu's side he whispered in her ear, "Xiao Yu, I spoke about this matter with your father this morning. Ye Qian's problem is most likely much bigger than it seems. During the arrest you have to be there to make sure nobody does anything too rash. Understand?"

Li Hao was a direct subordinate of Wang Ping so he was often in the Wang residence. Wang Yu was naturally very familiar with him. "Big Brother Li, are you afraid they'll kill him to silence him?" Wang Yu asked.

"Yes, it's a possibility we have to consider. For reasons concerning the public and yourself you should find a way to protect Ye Qian. Do not let the enemy get to him first. Deputy Secretary Wang is already on the move, at this critical moment, we can't let anything happen to Ye Qian. Moreover, he's my own brother, I don't want to see anything bad happen to him," answered Li Hao.

"Even if you didn't ask, it's what I planned to do. Don't worry Big Brother Li, I won't let anything happen to Ye Qian," Wang Yu replied resolutely.

Li Hao was a little surprised at Wang Yu's determined appearance. He had a feeling that something strange was going on but he could not put the feeling into words.

Wang Ping and Li Hao ended their discussion when they neared the detention cells. When the group reached the entrance to the detention room, they all stared in shock. Right in front of them was Ye Qian lounging comfortably on the bed with droopy eyelids, his back leaning against the white wall where a group of prisoners were deferentially giving him a massage.

Ye Qian was not an idiot. Escape from prison? Wasn't that giving the opponent an opportunity to get rid of him for good? Besides, nothing would happen to him as long as he stayed in the police station. All of his actions last night were only so that he could find out who it was that was framing him. Now that he knew and even had proof of Ouyang Cheng's misdeeds in his grasp, there was no need to run away. After leaving Ouyang Cheng's villa last night, he had Li Wei deliver the documents to Wang Ping, then snuck back into his cell. Ye Qian did not really know what sort of relationship Wang Ping and Ouyang Cheng had. He only thought that since they were co-deputy secretaries and the election for the

municipal committee was coming up, then they must be rivals. Wang Ping was naturally the perfect person to do all the dirty work for him.

To Ye Qian, this dilapidated police department could not stop him. If he wanted to leave he could leave, and if he wanted to come back he would come back. Just as he did in Manchuria's CIA, he came and went as he wanted.

Nobody was more surprised than Yang Wei and Sun Ji Sheng. They orchestrated Ye Qian's escape. Even though they did not see Ye Qian leave with their own eyes, they saw that he was no longer present when they woke up. Looking at Ye Qian relaxed on the bed, getting a massage from the inmates, Yang Wei and Sun Ji Sheng did not know whether to laugh or to cry.

When Wang Yu and Li Hao saw that Ye Qian did not in fact escape, they let out sighs of relief. Li Hao slowly turned his head and glared at Hu Yue coldly, "Didn't you say the suspect escaped?"

Hu Yue could only swallow his words and suffer his silence. He had only just arrived at the precinct when Sun Ji Sheng reported to him. How could he have foreseen that Sun Ji Sheng would try to trick him. Hu Yue turned to Sun Ji Sheng angrily and said, "Sun Ji Sheng, what is the meaning of this? Didn't you say that the suspect escaped last night? How will you explain this now?"

"I.. I... last night Yang Wei and I really were knocked out, and then the prisoner escaped. I don't understand what is happening. If you don't believe me you can ask Yang Wei," said Sun Ji Sheng. He did not know what ghost he was looking at, how could the suspect appear here now?

"What Ji Sheng said is true. Last night the suspect really did knock us out and escape," Yang Wei replied.

"Then how will you explain this? How come the suspect is here now? Could he have gone crazy and was possessed to come back by himself?" Hu Yue roared.

When he heard Hu Yue's words, Ye Qian, who was enjoying royal treatment, knitted his brows. These words were difficult to hear, damn him, wasn't he being quite insulting?

"This... this... I don't know." Sun Ji Sheng said, completely at a loss. He could not help mumbling to himself, "This... this ghost!"

Li Hao did not feel inclined to push the issue. As long as Ye Qian was safe, everything was alright. He opened the cell door and walked in. He could not help smiling when he saw Ye Qian's appearance, "Erge, how refined and elegant you are. Even now you seem to not have a care in the world."

Ye Qian waved his hand to signal the inmates to stop. Then he replied to Li Hao with a laugh, "This only shows my inner quality, if not it's because I'm too stupid, haha."

Super Soldier King - Chapter 65

Li Hao smiled helplessly. Ye Qian had been like this since they were children, always undaunted, but Li Hao understood perfectly that this did not mean that Ye Qian was being stupid, in his view Ye Qian was a genius. He remembered that even after Ye Qian dropped out of school, whenever Li Hao had difficult homework, Ye Qian only had to glance at it before telling him the answer. Li Hao knew that if Ye Qian had graduated back then, his accomplishments right now would be much greater than his own.

“Erge, how could you get yourself into such big trouble.” Li Hao said worriedly.

Ye Qian smiled indifferently, “Sandi, don't worry, nothing will happen to me. I didn't do it, so there's nothing to be afraid of.”

“Do you think that just because you say you didn't do it everything will be alright? Do you know how difficult your situation is right now? Don't you know how worried we are about you?” When Wang Yu thought about how worried she was over this scoundrel she was very angry. She was the precious daughter of the deputy secretary, she had a bright future in the police department, how could she let herself fret over this rogue?

Li Hao stared blankly in surprise when he heard Wang Yu's emotionally charged words. He looked at Wang Yu, then looked at Ye Qian, and a cryptic smile formed on his face, he had more or less guessed what was going on between the two of them. Ye Qian was unexpectedly quite surprised, didn't this girl hate him? She was already acting very strangely last night, now she was still being weird today. Could it really be that he was really way too charming that even this little girl couldn't help but be attracted to him, and now she was prostrating herself at his elegant and handsome self?

When Wang Yu saw the effect her words had on Ye Qian and Li Hao she immediately became embarrassed. She panicked inwardly and felt her heart

beating wildly in her chest as she thought to herself, “Stupid, are you really lovestruck now that you'd say such words in front of other people.”

Ye Qian couldn't fail to express his gratitude over her good intentions. “I know, but I don't know how to repay you. Should I give my heart to you, how about that?”

Wang Yu glared at Ye Qian vehemently and didn't speak.

Li Hao turned around and spoke to Hu Yue, “I'll take this person with me now. I'll send somebody over to handle the transfer procedures later. Any questions?” Even though his words sounded like he was consulting with Hu Yue, his tone did not sound like it.

Hu Yue didn't dare to talk back. He wanted Ye Qian out of the place like he was a hot potato or else this guy would drag him down.

Li Hao nodded and called Ye Qian, then they left the police station together. He turned to Yang Wei and Sun Ji Sheng and gave them a smile, not saying anything. That smile was filled with evil and made Yang Wei and Sun Ji Sheng shudder.

Everybody escorted Ye Qian and Li Hao out. When they saw them get into the car and depart, they went back into the police station. Only Wang Yu remained standing on the entrance, she did not say anything as she watched Ye Qian's retreating back; it was like she was a wife from ancient times sending her husband off to war.

“Erge, how are you acquainted with Wang Yu? I think she likes you.” Li Hao couldn't help asking him while they were on their way.

“The first time was when I helped her capture a thief. The second time was when she arrested me over the situation with Tycoon Zeng. Now is the third time, I was also arrested by her. It must be that I wronged her in my previous life, or else why is it that whenever I see her nothing good ever happens.” Ye Qian replied with a smile.

Li Hao laughed and replied, “Erge, I really think this little girl likes you. I've known Xiao Yu for a long time and I've never seen her act like that for a guy, except for you”

“Nah, she and I are like sky's lightning and the earth's volcano, we can never

meet. But what about you? You two seemed to be really familiar with each other.” Ye Qian asked.

Li Hao nodded, “Xiao Yu's father is my patron. If it weren't for him I wouldn't be where I am today. I'm often in their house so over time I got to know Xiao Yu quite well.”

“Oh? That girl has an awesome dad?” Ye Qian asked with curiosity. This totally came to him as a surprise. It turned out Wang Yu wasn't like the other children of officials who wielded the authority of their parents around to get their way. Ye Qian suddenly had an even better opinion of her.

“Her father is Deputy Secretary Wang. You just got back so you don't know.” Li Hao replied.

Ye Qian stared at him in surprise. He didn't know Wang Ping was politically connected to Li Hao. If he knew he would have just given the documents to him to give to Wang Ping. Wouldn't that have been a help to Li Hao. “That's really unexpected.” Ye Qian replied. After a pause, he suddenly asked, “Sandi, what day is today?”

“It's Sunday. Why?” Li Hao replied and looked at Ye Qian in surprise.

Ye Qian laughed and replied, “It seems I have a ball to attend tonight.”

“Erge, please don't get mad at me for saying this, but you're still a murder suspect. Even though I'm sure you didn't do it, the case has been made and you can't leave the police station until the case is settled. When Deputy Secretary Wang called me today to discuss your case, he told me he believes you were framed, but right now we don't have any proof. Erge, do you know who you could have provoked? Who could it be that framed you?” Li Hao said. On one side was his cherished erge that he looked up to since he was young, on the other side was the possibility of being dragged into a political struggle, Li Hao was in a difficult situation.

Ye Qian smiled indifferently and patted Li Hao on the shoulders, “I understand, but big bro wants to ask you something. If that person really was killed by me, what would you do? Would you maintain the law, as firm as the mountain? Or would comradeship come before anything else?”

After a pause, Li Hao replied, “Erge, if you were actually the murderer, I would do everything in my power to save you. But if I were to let you leave the police station right now, though, I'm afraid that not only would I be unable to save you, I probably wouldn't be able to settle everything.”

Ye Qian laughed and replied, “Aren't you worried about ruining your political career?”

“If it weren't for erge, I wouldn't be where I am today. My political career is not as important as my erge in my eyes.” Li Hao replied resolutely.

“Don't say that. You have what you have now because of your own hard work, it has nothing at all to do with me. However, your word is enough for me. Don't worry, erge will never ever let you come to harm. But whether or not it's leaving the police station in an upright and just manner, or escaping it, it's all very easy.” Ye Qian said while patting Li Hao on the shoulder.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 66

Li Hao stared at him blankly said, “Erge, can you tell me if you really did break out of prison last night?” In reality, Li Hao already had his doubts in the precinct. Yang Wei and Sun Ji Sheng had no reason to lie. What good did it do them to say that Ye Qian escaped when he didn’t? The only explanation was that Ye Qian really did leave, but now he wish to knew why he came back.

Ye Qian laughed and said, “If I didn’t leave, how could I find out who was framing me? How else would I be able to strike back?”

“You know who it is?” Li Hao asked with a hint of admiration.

“Yup!” Ye Qian nodded. “It’s Deputy Secretary Ouyang Cheng. But his good days are numbered anyway.”

“So it’s him.” Li Hao said. “Erge, can you tell me why Ouyang Cheng wanted to get rid of you? Is there anything between you...” What Li Hao wanted to ask was if they had any sort of business deals, but he swallowed his words before they left his lips. Even though Ye Qian had stabbed that gang boss for him back then, he couldn’t believe that Ye Qian would do anything illegal, he couldn’t imagine Ye Qian colluding with Ouyang Cheng.

“Were you going to ask if I and Ouyang Cheng had any secret dealings that people couldn’t find out?” Ye Qian laughed. “I just got back and have only been around for a few days, how could I have any sort of relationship with Ouyang Cheng. He’s framing me all for his son, Ouyang Tian Ming.”

“Ouyang Tian Ming? You two have some sort of a dispute?” Li Hao asked.

Ye Qian nodded and told him of the events that happened in the Bewitched Bar, then told him what Xu Ya Ying told him. Li Hao became elated after hearing everything and said excitedly, “Erge, if everything you said is true, then not only will Ouyang Cheng be subjected to shuanggui, he’ll also be put on the bench. I’m

going to send people to bring Xu Ya Ying to the precinct, with her as a witness, you'll be able to come out safe and sound."

Ye Qian smiled indifferently and said, "I didn't say this during the interrogation in the sub-bureau, but I do actually have a witness already. I was with somebody on the night of the murder, and he proves that I wasn't the murderer."

"Who is it?" Li Hao asked.

"Well I don't know who he is exactly. I only know that his name is Zhao Tian Hao." Ye Qian replied.

"Zhao Tian Hao?" Li Hao said in amazement. "Are you talking about the chairman of the board of Tian Ya Conglomerate, THE Zhao Tian Hao?"

"What? He's the chairman of the board of Tian Ya Conglomerate?" Ye Qian had a vacant look on his face. He didn't expect that he would be his own boss, he surprisingly really had no clue.

"You just got here so you can't possibly know. In Shanghai, Zhao Tian Hao's Tian Ya Conglomerate is ranked among the top three. In Shanghai, his very word can call the wind and summon rain. Even the municipal committee secretary has to be respectful to him." Li Hao replied.

Ye Qian's lips twitched, he was so awesome, but he was almost killed anyway. However, Ye Qian knew that what Li Hao was saying wasn't false. If one walked the night for a long time one would eventually encounter ghosts. Such an awesome person would most likely have fearsome enemies right?

"Erge, why didn't you say so earlier? You made me so worried. With Zhao Tian Hao as witness, Ouyang Cheng wouldn't be able to touch you." Li Hao said excitedly.

Ye Qian smiled indifferently and replied, "If I didn't do this how could I have gotten Ouyang Cheng's handle? Was Deputy Secretary Wang pleased with my gift?"

Li Hao stared at him blankly then said with great astonishment, "Erge, those files with proof against Ouyang Cheng's crimes was left by you?"

Even though he didn't deliver it personally it was more or less the same. Ye

Qian nodded and said, “Sandi, since you’re close with Deputy Secretary Wang, can you arrange a meeting for us?”

“No problem, even if you didn’t ask, I’m sure Deputy Secretary Wang wants to talk to you.” Li Hao replied. After a short pause, Li Hao couldn’t help asking, “Erge, I’m finding that I am understanding you less and less. Where were you these past eight years?”

Ye Qian smiled and replied, “As long as you remember that I am your big bro and that I’ll never harm you, then that’s enough.”

Li Hao nodded and didn’t ask any more. He pledged inwardly that he would never ask again. They were brothers in this life, very important attention must be paid to the word “trust”. No matter what Ye Qian did in those eight years, Li Hao believed that Ye Qian was his brother forever, and would never ever harm him.

When they arrived at Li Hao’s public security office, it was as if Ye Qian arrived in his own home. He wasn’t interrogated nor was he detained in any prison cell. If people didn’t know him they would think that he was a police officer just dressed in casual clothes. With Li Hao around nobody gave Ye Qian a hard time. The other police officers even chatted with him jovially. Nobody treated him like a criminal.

Ye Qian had a date tonight with Qin Yue at Wei Cheng Long’s ball and he didn’t want to miss it. He quickly made a phone call to Zhao Tian Hao who only replied with a quick, “I’ll make a call!” and then hung up. Ye Qian understood that he was using his network to get Ye Qian out of his predicament.

With Zhao Tian Hao’s testimony and connections, add to that Xu Ya Ying’s confession, it was a very simple matter for Ye Qian to leave the police station. Ye Qian wasn’t stupid. That night that they questioned Xu Ya Ying, he had made recording so that in case Xu Ya Ying became uncooperative he could threaten to hand the tape over to Ouyang Tian Ming as well as use it as proof of his own innocence. Xu Ya Ying understood very well what type of person Ouyang Tian Ming was. If Ye Qian really did hand the tape over to him then she wouldn’t live another day. So when Li Hao sent people over to her place she went back to the police station with him without hesitation.

Wang Ping did not slack off either. After Li Hao had left he had made a few

calls to large newspapers about about Ouyang Cheng's corruption, making public his embezzlement of public funds. At the same time, his comrade in the discipline commision was bringing Ouyang Cheng over to the discipline committee for tea.

Wang Ping always kept a low profile these past few years but it didn't mean that he didn't do anything. He was only concealing his strength and biding his time. Now he could finally unleash the connections he had made through the years.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 67

Wang Ping was elated while Ouyang Cheng was completely dejected, cursing eighteen generations of Ye Qian's ancestors, and wishing he could swallow him whole. That fellow had no loyalty. They clearly made a deal, but he still handed those files over to the disciplinary committee. He had planned on waiting to get those files back before sending his people to deal with Ye Qian. Now he was worse off. He didn't know how he was going to handle the disciplinary committee. They were vicious and greedy people. When he was at the pinnacle of his power they were like dogs and fawned over him all the time. Now that he was in a bit of bad luck, they severed all ties with him and treated him like a stranger, even making cutting remarks when he was already at such a low point.

Ouyang Cheng looked over those barbarians of the disciplinary committee in front of him and thought to himself, just you wait when this daddy gets out, I won't let any of you off easily. There was also Ye Qian who caused all of this. If he didn't break his bones and scatter his ashes, it would be difficult for him to get rid of the hatred he felt right now. Luckily, he had not been idle these past few years. Ouyang Cheng had made some calls prior to heading to the disciplinary committee and explained his situation simply. If good, then good together. If bad, then we all are bad. Ouyang Cheng understood perfectly that the foundation he had built up over the years were now finally coming to a head, and it was now time to profit.

Of course Ye Qian didn't know about all this, but he also didn't expect that he would be able to defeat Ouyang Cheng with one blow. Ouyang Cheng had been mixing with politics for a long time, naturally he would have a few friends. Somebody who quickly rose up the ranks of Shanghai and became the municipal committee deputy secretary would naturally have a number of supporters. However, Ye Qian wasn't too worried about Ouyang Cheng making his move to take revenge. At the very least, he must wait till he got out of the discipline

inspection commission before anything else.

In the afternoon, Li Hao received a call from the municipal secretary to set Ye Qian free. From his tone of voice it sounded like he had received some sort of complaint. Even though he didn't understand what was happening exactly, he guessed that the secretary must have received an order from somebody with even higher authority. The tone was very rude, so apparently the municipal secretary was in this kind of mood. Besides, the municipal secretary didn't have to make a call personally over this particular matter, an order passed down by phone would have sufficed. So the reason behind all of this must be because somebody with higher authority ordered him to make the call.

After a while Li Hao received a call from Wang Ping telling him to go to see him. Li Hao didn't dare dawdle since these days were very important. After saying a few words to Ye Qian and arranging his release procedures he hurriedly departed. Ye Qian was in no hurry to leave, he loitered around the police station and started bluffing and talking about stuff that had no truth. Ye Qian was the expert among experts in talking big. When the Wolf Fang carried out their missions they'd be hiding out deep in the mountains for months, and they didn't have a computer or TV, if they didn't talk big what else could they do?

There were times that Ye Qian felt that these police officers weren't hateful; in fact, there was something endearing about them. Like now, they were listening to his boastful stories with rapt attention and ooh-ing and ah-ing, Ye Qian didn't have the heart to stop.

“Do you guys know **? I consider him one of my brothers, we're really close. I remember that back then in Afghanistan we'd go get some girls. Don't think that those girls are as scary as she looks on the outside. Now, Don't think this guy was very that horrible, he was just very naive and he was even ashamed to look at the girls as though he were some shy teenager.

[T/N: ** is suppose to be a name, perhaps it was censored out - it could be... Osama? If anyone can confirm, we'll change the **]

“Really? You've met **?” Those police officers were starting to get suspicious.

“Why would I lie? I even have a photo of him, if you don't believe me have a look.” Ye Qian said as he fished out his wallet from his chest pocket. He pulled

out a photo and passed it over.

The police officers looked at the photo, how was it a photo of **? Even Ye Qian couldn't be seen in the photo. It was only a picture of The Pentagon before it collapsed. Ye Qian continued, "Back then ** told me that if he had the opportunity, he would blow it up. Turns out that guy really came through."

"Bro, are you done talking big, how come the two of you aren't even in the photo?" The police officers evidently didn't believe him.

Ye Qian looked at them with a disdainful eye and said, "Kao, can't you guys think what kind of person ** is? Can he just lightly show his own face? He was the one who took this photo. We were together at the time. This guy would never take a picture with me because he was worried that the CIA would come after me if they ever saw it. Ay, he was such a great guy."

The police officers didn't want to believe Ye Qian's exaggerations anymore. Wasn't it nonsense to say he was like brothers with **. But, even though they weren't sure if Ye Qian was just exaggerating, even if he weren't close like brothers with **, they believed that at least he met him once. At the time the Wolf Fang had been invited by the CIA to join the capture operations of **. Even though he had escaped them in the end, Ye Qian didn't have any regrets. He didn't care about anti-terrorism, all he was after was the money anyway. Even if they were unsuccessful, the CIA still had to pay.

While Ye Qian was talking big with the police officers, a stunningly beautiful woman appeared at the doorway. Short skirt and black stilettos. The eyes of the officers widened. They were afraid of missing out on the most important moment of their lives. They prayed to heavens that as long as they didn't go blind at this moment they could endure any hardship.

As for Ye Qian, after a moment of stupefaction, he laughed and said, "Don't get any ideas guys, that's my future wife."

The officers gave Ye Qian a thumbs up when they heard this. They couldn't stop envying and admiring. When Qin Yue heard this, she glared at Ye Qian hatefully and walked over, "I had such a hard time looking for you. You weren't in the sub-bureau police station, how could you just come here willy-nilly?"

“How should I know? They brought me here, how could I resist.” Ye Qianreplied, maintaining his innocence..

Qin Yue knew this fellow's conduct and didn't want to argue with him further. Then she said, “So what's happening? Do you plan on staying here forever or what?”

Super Soldier King - Chapter 68

“Don’t forget that we have a ball to attend tonight, you don’t intend to let me go my myself do you?” Qin Yue said after a short pause.

“No, of course not. I was just about to call you to come get me, who knew you’d suddenly pop up here. We’re really quite in sync.” Ye Qian replied with a straight face.

After saying this, he turned to the officers and waved, “Bye everybody. When I have time I’ll drop by to visit, I have plenty more stories to tell.”

“Qie! You were only talking big, we won’t believe you anymore.” The officers replied disdainfully.

Ye Qian chuckled and turned to Qin Yue, naturally placing his hand on her shoulders. He moved close to Qin Yue’s ear and whispered, “Let’s go home.” The intimacy made the onlookers very envious. Ye Qian was a man, and they were also men, why was there such a difference between them? That guy got himself a goddess, and they could only watch Ran Asakawa and Ai Iijima everyday.

Qin Yue glared at Ye Qian and said, “Let go, or else you can’t blame me for what I’ll do next.”

“Hehe, aren’t you my girlfriend, isn’t it very normal for guys to pull their girls in.” Ye Qian laughed. Qin Yue struggled for a bit but was no match for Ye Qian so she could only accept it in the end, feeling indignant, once again she was being taken advantage of by this scoundrel. But then she casually put her hand on Ye Qian’s waste and violently pinched and twisted it. “Ah...” Ye Qian exclaimed because of the pain. He looked at Qin Yue wretchedly and said, “Can’t you try a different spot next time? How can you keep pinching the same spot everyday?”

Qin Yue glared back at him, not feeling like arguing anymore. Qin Yue was still

driving the Lamborghini Bat. When the officers saw it they were astonished, this fellow's luck with women was just too good. Not only was she a goddess but she was also extremely rich.

"Where are we headed?" Ye Qian asked when they were in the car.

"The hotel!" Qin Yue replied flatly.

"Ah?" Ye Qian turned pale in fright, even though he liked Qin Yue, things were moving too fast. Ye Qian buried his face in his stomach like an uke, saying weakly, "You... what do you plan on doing to me? I'm not a loose person. We haven't known each other for very long, can't we get to know each other first?"

When she saw Ye Qian acting like an uke, Qin Yue couldn't help laughing. She looked at Ye Qian with tender eyes and said, "You wish. You haven't bathed in days, you're quite smelly."

Ye Qian pulled his shirt to his nose and sniffed, "This is my man smell. It's man smell, don't you know?"

"Man smell? I really can't consider that a man smell." Qin Yue replied. "Before we go to the hotel I'll take you somewhere else first."

"Where?" Ye Qian asked with curiosity.

Qin Yue looked Ye Qian over and said, "Did you really plan on going to the ball dressed like that? Don't think that I'd let you. First we'll get you some clothes, and then we'll go to the hotel and get you a bath."

Ye Qian looked at his clothes, it appeared to not be suitable for a formal dance. "I'm dirt poor, how can I have money to buy clothes." Ye Qian said.

"Well since you agreed to be my bodyguard, I'll just pay you now, and take it out of your wages later." She replied. "How can a man not have a nice suit. When people see me they might think I'm mistreating my staff."

"Won't other people think I'm your little white face gigolo?" Ye Qian said.

"You? You look like a lump of coal, how could people think you're a little white face gigolo?" Qin Yue replied cuttingly.

Ye Qian was a little dejected. His skin was slightly dark, but it was a manly look, like bronze. How could he be compared to coal? This was an attack. Ye Qian's lips

slightly twitched, then he lowered the chair's back and reclined/lie down, closing his eyes, not paying any more attention to this woman.

Qin Yue looked at Ye Qian and didn't say anything more, but she was thinking to herself that could she have gone too far and hurt his self-esteem? After all he was still a man, and cared about his self-worth. How dare he call himself her gigolo, right? How could Qin Yue know that at this time Ye Qian, this vulgar male, was comfortably lying on the chair thinking vulgar thoughts. He was looking at Qin Yue's exposed white skin in between her batwing sleeves and short skirt. He was thinking that it wouldn't be so bad to have car sex with Qin Yue.

After a while, the car parked in a luxurious mall. Qin Yue turned to Ye Qian who had fallen asleep during the trip, and stared in a bit of a daze. Now that she could look closely and carefully, this rogue was very handsome after all, especially since the scar on his face actually gave him a very manly appearance. Who knew what kind of dreams this guy was having right now, his lips were curved upwards as he slept, his appearance looked as if he was smiling yet not smiling. Qin Yue stared at Ye Qian and a strange feeling crept up in her head, she couldn't help bending down.

At this moment Qin Yue couldn't control herself, just as her lips were about to touch Ye Qian's, she suddenly noticed his eyes were shining. Qin Yue stared dumbly and quickly realized that this fellow was awake all this time and only pretended to be asleep.

Because Qin Yue was taking so long and still hadn't kissed him, Ye Qian fully opened his eyes and smiled, saying mischievously, "Yue Yue, you couldn't seem to control yourself could you?"

Qin Yue glared at him hatefully, and pinched his waist hard. Then she hurriedly exited the car and rushed to the elevator. "What's wrong with me? Why did I do that?" Qin Yue thought to herself in shame, "That rogue dared to trick me! Hmph!"

Ye Qian chuckled and quickly followed. When he saw Qin Yue's stern face, he was a little cowed and swallowed the teasing words he was about to say. At this moment, it would be wise not to provoke this lady too much. When he thought

about how he saw at close range Qin Yue's white face and long lashes and sparkling eyes, he couldn't help feeling waves go through his brain.

Because of the awkward situation that just happened, Qin Yue didn't feel like talking to Ye Qian. Her face turned back to its usual cold expression, but her heart couldn't help thinking about that incident.

Super Soldier King - Chapter 69

This large shopping mall had more than twenty floors, it could be considered the most flourishing and top tier shopping mall in Shanghai. Each floor sold a variety of goods, bringing together stores of various imported brands. It could be said that, here, as long as you had money, you would be able to find anything you wanted. But of course the goods here were extremely expensive, a lot of people could only gaze at the ocean and lament, so these ordinary white-collar workers, in their search for the so-called quality of life, would spend months of savings in this place, and would still only be able to buy one thing.

Expensive consumption must come with the best quality of service. The salespeople in this place were selected from among those who had undergone very meticulous training and were of the most excellent ability.

There were also places like this abroad, but for Ye Qian who did not pay attention to such lifestyle, there was nothing very attractive about this place. For Ye Qian, clothes only had to be comfortable, it didn't matter if they were from a well-known brand or were bought in the streets.

But since this was Qin Yue's request, he couldn't refuse. Just because he didn't care didn't mean that Qin Yue did not care. After all tonight he was going to present himself as Qin Yue's boyfriend and take her to the ball, even though Ye Qian did not believe that putting on a suit and tie would make him part of upper class society, but Ye Qian did not wish for Qin Yue to lose face in front of those so-called upper-society people.

Qin Yue looked Ye Qian up and down then led him to a Gianfranco Ferre store. Ye Qian didn't understand fashion very well. Under the influence of Li Wei who was a modern type of guy, Ye Qian was still familiar with some foreign brand names. Take Gianfranco Ferre for instance, the style of this clothing brand got the lines and structure just right; elaborate craftsmanship with designers being able to fully use geometry in their unfit tailoring, this was the unique thing in

Ferre male fashion. On the whole, Ferre's mens' suits were very stylish. Suit, shirt, tie and other parts, traditional old-style fashion, the color was also rather subdued and plain, in particular, black, blue. Now, everyone was using modern and new designs because it looked more manly, and it helped exude a unique male aura.

"Welcome, sir, ma'am, how may I serve you today?" The smiling salesperson asked modestly. But when her eyes turned to Ye Qian, she couldn't help showing a bit of astonishment. She had seen rich ladies bring their gigolos before, but she had never seen a gigolo as unkempt as Ye Qian. Even though he wasn't ugly, he didn't exude charm and elegance.

"It's fine, we'll look around ourselves." Qin Yue said lightly.

Saying this, Qin Yue waded over to the clothes racks, occasionally pulling out some clothes to look over. However, each time she only knitted her brows and returned them to the rack. Ye Qian followed behind her with a sour expression on his face. He really couldn't understand. They were all just clothes after all, what was the big deal with being so picky. As long as it fit, it would be fine. Besides, all these clothes looked quite good anyway.

After about more than an hour, Qin Yue finally picked out a suit and tie. She didn't even ask Ye Qian for his opinion, only handed it over to the saleslady and said, "Wrap this up for me."

"Thank you!" The salesperson courteously received the items with two hands, then carefully packed them up, then asked, "Miss, will you be using a credit card or cash?"

"Card!" Qin Yue replied as she pulled out a credit card from her bag and handed it over.

"Thank you, please come again." The salesperson replied after handing the bagged clothes over. Ye Qian naturally took the bag, since Qin Yue was already paying for it, he couldn't let her carry the bag too. It appeared that he could only do the grunt work.

It seemed as if Qin Yue had still not recovered from the awkward incident, she still wasn't speaking to him. After they left the Gianfranco Ferre store they went into a Hugo Boss store. This was a famous clothing brand from Germany. The

design and structure of the clothes here were very masculine and could magnify a person's manliness.

As if benefitting from the experience of the previous store, Qin Yue only took half an hour to complete Ye Qian's look. She even picked out a pair of leather shoes and a watch. The whole time Ye Qian was following her from behind with a vacant expression, at times he really had a vague feeling that he really was Qin Yue's gigolo.

With an abashed smile on his face, Ye Qian walked over close to Qin Yue's side and said with jolting buttocks (idiom: eagerly, smugly, with compliance), "You bought me so many expensive clothes, I'm not sure if my wages will really cover it. I wonder if you intend to keep me working for you for the rest of my life?"

"Of course not. However you do have to sign a long-term slave contract." Qin Yue replied.

"Huh? Could it be that you really do intend to keep me as a gigolo? But, if I really can't pay back this debt, then I don't mind paying with my body. Ay, so be it, when we get to the hotel you can do anything you want to me. I'm throwing caution to the wind." Ye Qian replied with an expression as if he was being wronged, as if Qin Yue had done underhanded things to bully him. If strangers saw Ye Qian's appearance they would think that Qin Yue was the type of aunty that waved around a lollipop to trick little children.

Qin Yue glared at him and said, "Your clothes are all settled, but I still don't have a dress for tonight's ball. Now walk!"

After saying this, Qin Yue unhesitatingly walked into a Dior store. Ye Qian could only follow along, carrying large bags and small bags. This store was very considerate to men, when you entered the store there was lounge with a sofa. Ye Qian naturally went over there without hesitation and sat down. Ye Qian did not know anything about women's clothes and could not give any opinion, so he just let Qin Yue go around trying things on.

The minutes passed by, but Qin Yue still couldn't find an evening gown she was happy with. However Ye Qian was having a feast for the eyes. The style of Dior clothes emphasised the curves of the female body rather than on the colors. With the design of the Dior clothes a woman's distinct charms would vividly

incarnate. Each time Qin Yue tried on a dress left Ye Qian stunned. Frankly speaking, amongst all of the women Ye Qian knew, Qin Yue exuded the most womanly charms.

Finally, Qin Yue stepped out of the fitting room wearing a black evening gown. Ye Qian was stunned into opening his mouth wide, unable to speak a word. He couldn't think of any words to describe Qin Yue's current stunning appearance, if he really had to say something, he could only say that it was a beauty capable of causing the downfall of a city.

At this moment, from the corner of his eyes, Ye Qian unexpectedly saw a familiar figure.